

## Not Only Gods Are Listening

Posted originally on the [Archive of Our Own](http://archiveofourown.org/works/27928549) at <http://archiveofourown.org/works/27928549>.

Rating:	<a href="#">Not Rated</a>
Archive Warning:	<a href="#">Creator Chose Not To Use Archive Warnings</a>
Category:	<a href="#">M/M</a>
Fandoms:	<a href="#">魔道祖师 - 墨香铜臭</a>   <a href="#">Módào Zǔshī - Mòxiāng Tóngxiù</a> , <a href="#">天官赐福 - 墨香铜臭</a>   <a href="#">Tiān Guān Cì Fú - Mòxiāng Tóngxiù</a> , <a href="#">陈情令</a>   <a href="#">The Untamed (TV)</a> , <a href="#">天官赐福</a>   <a href="#">Heaven Official's Blessing (Cartoon)</a>
Relationships:	<a href="#">Lan Zhan</a>   <a href="#">Lan Wangji/Wei Ying</a>   <a href="#">Wei Wuxian</a> , <a href="#">Hua Cheng/Xie Lian (Tian Guan Ci Fu)</a>
Characters:	<a href="#">Wei Ying</a>   <a href="#">Wei Wuxian</a> , <a href="#">Lan Zhan</a>   <a href="#">Lan Wangji</a> , <a href="#">Lan Yuan</a>   <a href="#">Lan Sizhui</a> , <a href="#">Wen Qing (Modao Zushi)</a> , <a href="#">Wen Ning</a>   <a href="#">Wen Qionglin</a> , <a href="#">Jiang Cheng</a>   <a href="#">Jiang Wanyin</a> , <a href="#">Meng Yao</a>   <a href="#">Jin Guangyao</a> , <a href="#">Nie Mingjue</a> , <a href="#">Lan Huan</a>   <a href="#">Lan Xichen</a> , <a href="#">Nie Huaisang</a> , <a href="#">Hua Cheng (Tian Guan Ci Fu)</a> , <a href="#">Xie Lian (Tian Guan Ci Fu)</a> , <a href="#">Shi Qingxuan</a> , <a href="#">Yushi Huang</a> , <a href="#">He Xuan (Tian Guan Ci Fu)</a> , <a href="#">Mu Qing (Tian Guan Ci Fu)</a> , <a href="#">Nán Fēng (Tiān Guān Cì Fú)</a>
Additional Tags:	<a href="#">Post-Canon Tian Guan Ci Fu</a> , <a href="#">MDZS Fix-it</a> , <a href="#">Fix-It</a> , <a href="#">Post-First Siege of the Burial Mounds (Modao Zushi)</a> , <a href="#">Yiling Laozu Wei Ying</a>   <a href="#">Wei Wuxian</a> , <a href="#">Fix-It of Sorts</a> , <a href="#">Crossover</a>
Language:	English
Series:	Part 1 of <a href="#">stan mxtx!</a>
Stats:	Published: 2020-12-07 Completed: 2021-01-11 Words: 69,456 Chapters: 20/20

# Not Only Gods Are Listening

by [a\\_dancer](#)

## Summary

"Where are we, San Lang?" he asked.

"We are in the Burial Mounds, Gege," his husband answered. "This is Wei Wuxian's cave."

"Why does he have a shrine for us?"

"I'm not sure, Gege. This is definitely new."

-----

'Gods should not interfere in mortal matters.'

But nobody said that the same idea applied to other immortals too.

(In which Wei Wuxian prayed for the first time and changed his fate.)

-- a MDZS x TGCF fic.

## Notes

[This fic is now being translated to Spanish by Lan\\_sizhui\\_13!](#)

[You can also check out Mondraxter's Spanish translation here!](#)

[Buy me a coffee?](#)

THANK YOU!!!! 🙏

+--+--+--+

Warning: Since this is a post canon TGCF fic, it contains a lot of spoilers and my own headcanons. I suggest reading TGCF first for better understanding. Or just read it if you just want to cry buckets of tears.

+--+--+--+

Hi. This is a mess.

I finished reading TGCF. I think my heart is still broken and bleeding in some places. Book 4 specially made me cry so many times.

I told myself that I won't be writing fics anytime soon but look at me eating my own words. I have two crossover ideas for MDZS and TGCF.

This is the first one: a MDZS fix-it fic. In this story, it has been centuries after TGCF canon, HuaLian are married and gods are just watching as the MDZS mess is happening. Basically, this is just a mixture of some novel canons of MDZS and TGCF and my own headcanons. Narrative may be not so chronological. This would be confusing. I'm sorry!!!

+--+--+--+

- Translation into Русский available: [Слушают не только боги](#) by [Anhelga](#)

# Chapter 1

+--+--+--+

Gods did not interfere in mortal matters.

Gods /should not/ interfere in mortal matters.

Xie Lian inwardly sighed as the other heavenly officials mumbled, some talked over each other, about the influx of prayers they were receiving. All because of fear. All because of one Wei Wuxian.

"What do you think, Your Highness?" Ling Wen asked as she turned to him. It was evident that she hasn't slept for days.

"I do not know what kind of prayers you are receiving but mine are mostly prayers for protection," he started. He didn't mention that some people who prayed to him as the God of Misfortune, wished for the demise of the infamous demonic cultivator. "As far as I am concerned, there is no need to meddle. Everything started because of the disagreement between the mortal cultivation clans. The people who are sending these prayers are mostly just scared and confused. There are unsavory rumors spreading in the mortal realm that caused the unrest among people. He might be a demonic cultivator but he is still a mortal and he hasn't done anything bad after releasing those prisoners of war."

"So we won't do anything about Wei Wuxian?" General Ming Guang raised an eyebrow.

"I have someone closely observing the situation, General Pei," he answered the general before addressing everyone else. "Rest assured that I will personally monitor this issue. Just reassure your followers for now."

The other heavenly officials nodded. They seemed to always agree to whatever he decided. It made him a bit uncomfortable.

After the fall of the Heavenly Emperor Jun Wu, they had not named a new Emperor but a lot of heavenly officials implied that they wanted him to take the post. His San Lang scoffed when Lang Qianqui, of all people, mentioned it to their face.

Xie Lian indeed became the most powerful god after his cursed shackles were removed but he did not wish to hold any political power. He just wanted to save and protect the common people.

One by one, the other gods politely excused themselves until only Ling Wen, Feng Xin, Mu Qing and himself were left in the communication array.

"Do you require any assistance, Your Highness?" Feng Xin and Mu Qing asked at the same time before they glared at each other.

"Thanks to the both of you but there is no need for now," he smiled at their usual banter.

+--+--+--+

It has been a few months and she can say that they were getting used to their poor life in the Burial Mounds. Not even in her wildest dreams, or her scariest nightmares, did Wen Qing ever thought she would end up living in a hill of corpses and death.

When Wei Wuxian rescued her family from that labor camp, she fell unconscious because of grief. When she woke up, they were already hiding in a place full of resentful energy.

Life was hard but they worked together to make ends meet. The uncles and aunts worked hard in their simple farm. She also worked her share of farming, planting herbs that they could use as food and medicine. A-Ning did the heavy lifting and hard labor because he was the strongest. Wei Wuxian, that fool, she didn't know why they trusted him, was in charge of selling crops in Yiling.

"A-Yuan, come here and join me," Granny Wen called their youngest. Wen Qing stopped walking as A-Yuan ran in front of her to reach their grandmother. Granny Wen showed them a huge radish and asked, "What do you think about this?"

"That's so big, Granny!" the child exclaimed, eyes wide.

"Then this would be the perfect offering," Granny smiled. "A-Qing, will you join us?"

Wen Qing nodded and joined Granny and A-Yuan in front of the small altar that Uncle Four built. Wei Wuxian painted a beautiful portrait of Yushi Huang for them and this was where they prayed for her blessings.

Aside from being medics, Dafan Wens are mostly farmers who worship the Rain Master. Granny placed the huge radish in the basket that they use for offerings and lit up some incense sticks and candles. Granny and Wen Qing knelt in front of the altar, and bowed as they silently prayed. A-Yuan copied them though he might not understand what they are doing.

'Thank you, Rain Master. You are the god who blesses us farmers with good health and fine harvest. I pray that you continue to help us, and our small farm, survive,' she prayed in her mind.

+--+--+--+

"Xian-gege! Xian-gege! You're back!" A-Yuan shouted as he entered the Demon-Slaughtering Cave. Wei Wuxian jolted at the table where he has been lost in concentration.

He and Wen Ning came back from Yiling in the afternoon but A-Yuan was asleep then. It is almost time for dinner and the kid just woke up from his nap. Granny Wen would probably have a hard time making him sleep later.

"Yes, I'm back! I didn't see you earlier and I thought A-Yuan is hiding from me," he teased.

"No! I was tired so I sleep and now I wake!" the child cutely exclaimed. "I saw a giant radish in my dream!"

"Why did you dream of a giant radish? Haven't you had enough radish in real life?" he laughed at the kid's weird imagination.

"Granny and Qing-jiejie and me put a big radish in Rain Master's table after lunch," A-Yuan climbed on his lap. "Granny said Rain Master would give us more radishes!"

"I hope the Rain Master would give us potatoes too!" he exclaimed as he playfully tickled the young boy. A-Yuan giggled.

"She will! Because she's nice and we're nice!" A-Yuan said while still giggling.

Wei Wuxian smiled at the child's innocence. He is not a religious person so he doesn't really pray but he knew the gods and goddesses that watch over mortals.

Thinking about gods made him look at the painting that he was finishing.

"Who are those people, Xian-gege?" A-Yuan asked, having caught him looking at the painting.

"Well, Uncle Four taught you about the Rain Master Yushi Huang, right? She is an immortal, a heavenly official who looks after us," he started. "These two here are also immortals who look after people in the mortal realm. When we were in Yiling earlier, there was a storyteller who was reading a famous tale about these immortals so I was inspired to draw them."

"Are they gods too? Like Rain Master?" A-Yuan asked in obvious curiosity.

He looked at his painting and softly touched the figure in white robes.

"This one is the God of Misfortune, the Scrap-Picking Immortal, Xie Lian. He was known to be a poor man who picks scraps and performs in the streets for a living."

"He's poor?! But he wears white like Rich-gege!" A-Yuan exclaims in disbelief, prompting Wei Wuxian to laugh out loud.

"Well, this god is not from the GusuLan clan. Ah, A-Yuan, you must know that not all people who wear white robes are from your Rich-gege's clan."

A-Yuan frowned for a bit before seemingly noticing something. He pointed at the painting. "You're right! This gege doesn't have a white ribbon on the head!"

"That's right! GusuLan clan members wear forehead ribbons. You're so smart!" he praised before continuing, "Anyway, you shouldn't call this god 'gege'."

"Why not?"

"Because he is still a god who needs to be respected. Like Rain Master, he also have his titles."

"What should we call him then?" the child tilted his head in thought.

"His official title was 'His Highness, The Crown Prince of Xian Le' so if we address him, we call him 'Your Highness'."

"He is a prince?! But you said he is poor?!" A-Yuan looked at him, doubtful.

"Alright, ah, I'm bad at telling stories. I'm sorry, A-Yuan. Let me start again," he paused, trying to gather his thoughts. He sat properly and securely held the child on his lap. "A very long time ago, there was an ancient kingdom in the Midlands called the Kingdom of Xian Le. The kingdom was blessed with a kind crown prince named Xie Lian. Even at a young age, he excelled in his cultivation and showed prowess in his martial arts. When he was just seventeen years old, he ascended and became a martial god. However, a few years later, something happened in his kingdom. He wanted to help his kingdom and save the common people but gods are not allowed to intervene with mortal issues. So he was banished from heaven. Still, he did his best and fought in the war. Unfortunately, his kingdom lost the war. And to make the situation worse, an evil Supreme-level ghost king called White-Clothed Calamity released a deadly plague--"

"What's a plague, Xian-gege?"

"It's a disease that spreads so quickly. Many people get really sick and doctors can't cure them," he explained as best as he can. A-Yuan nodded but he is not sure if the child really understood. "Anyway, back to the story.. Crown Prince Xie Lian tried to fight the evil ghost king and lost. Then the Heavenly Emperor Jun Wu defeated the White-Clothed Calamity. Shortly after that, the Crown Prince ascended to heaven again but for some reason, he had a fight with the Heavenly Emperor and was banished from heaven again. Because the Crown Prince's parents died and his most trusted friends already left him, he was alone. The Kingdom of Xian Le was no more so he was not a prince anymore. He became a poor man who worked odd jobs and pick scraps and sometimes performs on the streets to earn a living. People forgot about the greatness of the martial god and instead called him the God of Misfortune or the Scrap-Picking Immortal; he has no temples, no believers. After eight hundred years though, everyone was surprised because the Crown Prince ascended for the third time. When he became a heavenly god again, he was able to discover some gods who did bad things. And one of them is the Heavenly Emperor! Jun Wu tried to release a plague on the mortal realm again but the Crown Prince created an array to stop him. What's amazing is that, at the time of crisis, the bravest mortals were the beggars and the poor people who volunteered to help with the Crown Prince's array. The Crown Prince saved all of the other gods and defeated the Heavenly Emperor. He has proven that he is the strongest god. And since then, he is worshipped again as the Flower-Crowned Martial God. And after all that, he was still humble. They say that he still lives among us in the mortal realm instead of the heavenly realm. He is similar to Rain Master Yushi Huang."

"Wow!" A-Yuan looked so amazed as he lightly touched the painting of the man in white robes. "So he's nice like Rain Master! How about the god beside him?"

"That man is Hua Cheng. He is actually not a god but a ghost king called Crimson Rain Sought Flower."

"What?! Is he bad like the white ghost king?!"

"White ghost king? Oh you mean, White-Clothed Calamity? I guess you can call him that," Wei Wuxian laughed. "There were four ghost kings, three Supreme-level and one Savage-level: White-Clothed Calamity, Crimson Rain Sought Flower, Ship-Sinking Black Water and Night-Touring Green Lantern."

"So, white ghost king, red ghost king, black ghost king and green ghost king?" A-Yuan simplified with a frown. Wei Wuxian can't help but laugh again.

"Yes! And red ghost king, Crimson Rain Sought Flower, is different because he supported the Crown Prince Xie Lian. They say that he only fought the bad gods and that he helped in defeating Jun Wu," he explained. "White-Clothed Calamity was defeated, Night-Touring Green Lantern already disappeared, Ship-Sinking Black Water went to mind his own business in his lair, so Crimson Rain Sought Flower handled most affairs in the ghost realm, specially the Ghost City. Hua Cheng is also said to be the strongest among the four ghost kings so all ghosts are under him. According to stories, since he supported Crown Prince Xie Lian, most ghosts also supported the Crown Prince. So even if he is a demonic ghost king, he is not really evil."

"Why did he support the Crown Prince? Are they friends?"

"Ah well.. The stories are unclear but I think they are more than friends," he scratched his head.

"More than friends?"

"Yes. They have a special relationship. There are stories about them being soulmates."

"Like you and Rich-gege?"

"What?! Lan Zhan and I are.. just friends!" he denied but he felt a blush at that. He still think that Lan Zhan is his soulmate. But to compare them to the two immortals.. Folk tales implied that Xie Lian and Hua Cheng are married! Him and Lan Zhan.. they were special to each other but they are barely friends now because of him..

"Qing-jiejie said you and Rich-gege are more than friends," A-Yuan said confidently, as if Wen Qing's words were undeniable facts.

+--+--+--+

A few days later, while his Xian-gege is out washing his clothes, A-Yuan quickly ran into the cave.

With no one around, he carefully placed the wild flowers on the small altar. He clumsily kneeled in front of the painting of the Crown Prince and the Ghost King.

"Your Highness, red ghost king, thank you both for protecting the common people like us. I'm sorry I can only put wild flowers on your table.. Next time, I'll do my best and find something better! I pray that the two of you will continue watching over us, like Rain Master



does! And.. Oh! Since you two are soulmates, can you help other people who are soulmates too? If you can, please keep my Xian-gege and my Rich-gege safe always! They are both nice--"

"A-Yuan?" his Ning-gege was calling him, probably looking for him.

He wasn't allowed inside the cave when no one else was there because Xian-gege has a lot of inventions scattered inside the cave.

He quickly stood up. "Until next time, Your Highness, red ghost king! Thank you and sorry!"

He ran outside the cave.

+--+--+--+

A few years after the heavenly realm was rebuilt, everyone was shocked when two ascensions happened at the same time. Shi Qingxuan as Wind Master and He Xuan as Water Master.

There was an uproar in the heavenly court. What disgrace! A fake god and a ghost king! Some gods were upset and thought someone was manipulating the ascensions again but they can't prove anything.

Xie Lian was not really surprised. He knew that those two are deserving.

Shi Qingxuan has lived a quiet life in the past years. He also settled in Puqi Village; he helped in farms and some labor jobs. He accompanied Xie Lian in picking scraps. He also helped in looking after the Puqi Shrine when Xie Lian and Hua Cheng are busy. Whatever amount he earns, he shares with the beggars and the poor.

There has been no new Wind Master and Water Master since the issue with the Shi brothers was revealed. Junior officials worked on the prayers for both elemental gods but no other gods have officially replaced them.

When Shi Qingxuan ascended again, he was wary of everyone except Xie Lian and Rain Master. One time, he confided to the Crown Prince that he felt that other gods are judging him. Xie Lian can not even deny that thought.

After helping Shi Qingxuan with defending the human array during the fight against Jun Wu, Ship-Sinking Black Water stayed in his lair. Hua Cheng talks about him sometimes but he has been laying low for years.

When his ascension happened, He Xuan used all his might to refuse. He became a hot topic and he hated it.

He was the second ghost who experienced ascension. He was also the second ghost who refused heaven.

News spread fast in the three realms. Even if He Xuan refused godhood, people who worshipped Water Master slowly switched to worshipping him instead. Ship-Sinking Black

Water explicitly expressed that he didn't like the change but he still governed all bodies of water and helped mortals with a frown.

After his second ascension, Shi Qingxuan decided to still stay in Puqi Village instead of his heavenly palace. He has treated Xie Lian as his dearest friend. To other gods, he was civil and polite but not as friendly as before. When he heard about He Xuan, he was conflicted. He knew that He Xuan deserved godhood more than him but he still misses his brother. But he also misses his friend. He still thinks that their friendship was genuine even if He Xuan was only pretending as Earth Master back then.

+--+--+--+

"Your Highness, you have a visitor," he heard Shi Qingxuan's voice call. Xie Lian looked up from the scrolls he was reading.

The Puqi Shrine has been renovated in the past years. It is bigger and better so he now has a room where he and his San Lang spend the night when they decide to stay on the shrine.

"I'm coming," he called as he stood up.

On the table on the side of the shrine, he saw Shi Qingxuan seated with the Rain Master.

"Good afternoon, Your Highness," Yushi Huang greeted in her soft voice.

"Rain Master, an honor to see you. I hope you have been well," he smiled as he responded. Shi Qingxuan quietly poured a cup of tea for him.

"I've been well, Your Highness. I just decided to drop by because I was in the neighboring village."

"Oh, you personally visited them because of the harvest issues that they are having?"

"Yes, actually. All is good now. There were some resentful spirits who were messing with the village chief. Cultivators from the nearest sect arrived as well and they handled it well."

"Cultivators from GusuLan helped? That's good then."

"I was also glad to know that even if there are issues between cultivation clans, they are still able to help when needed."

They were quiet for a bit. It was a comfortable silence, just friends enjoying a peaceful afternoon.

"I have been receiving prayers from an unlikely place recently," Rain Master shared after a while.

"From where?" he asked curiously. Shi Qingxuan did not comment but he also looked curious.

"From the Burial Mounds."

The Wind Master's eyes widened. Xie Lian is also surprised.

Xie Lian always tries to investigate things on his own. San Lang is of course very protective so the ghost king helps him whether he asks for help or not. From what they have gathered, Wei Wuxian and the Wen prisoners he took now resides in the Burial Mounds. The demonic cultivator has placed powerful wards and fierce corpses around the place. San Lang has some of his butterflies monitoring the Burial Mounds and as far as they know, Wei Wuxian does not pray to anyone, gods or demons alike.

"What are the prayers about?" Xie Lian asked.

"That they are thankful for the harvest.. They also ask for good health and continued assistance to their small farm," Yushi Huang gave a small smile. "They always offer their best crops with their prayers. They are my worshippers who used to live in Dafan Mountain. I remember them; they are farmers and healers from a branch of the Wen family.. I think they created a small shrine for me, just a small table and a beautiful painting.. There is a child. He always prays, talks to the painting of me about his day as if I am really there.."

Xie Lian thinks that this is the first time Rain Master talked to him using such long sentences. The fond smile is a really nice look on her.

"They have a farm in the Burial Mounds?" Shi Qingxuan asked in disbelief. He is so surprised that he can't help but react, disregarding his personal promise to keep quiet. It is a valid concern. Even gods stay away from the Burial Mounds. A farm in such a place full of resentment is definitely not possible, right?

"Yes, they plant vegetables and herbs," Yushi Huang nodded. "I don't know how they made it work but they did."

+--+--+--+

"Your Highness, red ghost king--" a child's voice sounded.

They were in the Qiandeng Temple when they heard it. Xie Lian shared a look with Hua Cheng. The ghost king is amused. They can sense when someone is praying to both of them.

His San Lang leaned so their foreheads would touch. Their surroundings faded and they are suddenly standing behind a kneeling boy who was facing a low table. Above the low table is an amazing painting of them.

"--thank you both for protecting the common people like us. I'm sorry I can only put wild flowers on your table.. Next time, I'll do my best and find something better!" the child whispered. "I pray that the two of you will continue watching over us, like Rain Master does! And.. Oh! Since you two are soulmates, can you help other people who are soulmates too? If you can, please keep my Xian-gege and my Rich-gege safe always! They are both nice--"

"A-Yuan?" a voice called from outside the cave. The boy turned to look at the entrance of the cave. It looked like his visit is a secret so he was nervous.

The boy quickly stood up. "Until next time, Your Highness, red ghost king! Thank you and sorry!"

The child ran out of the cave.

When they walked to the small altar, there was indeed a handful of clumsily-picked wild flowers beside the candle holder.

Xie Lian touched the painting, tracing carefully. The shorter man on the painting is wearing simple plain white robes and a bamboo hat. He was standing closely beside a taller man who is wearing red robes and an eyepatch. The man in red robes is holding a red umbrella over their heads.

"This painting is scarily accurate," San Lang commented while examining the painting.

"Where are we, San Lang?" he asked.

"We are in the Burial Mounds, Gege," his husband answered. "This is Wei Wuxian's cave."

"Why does he have a shrine for us?"

"I'm not sure, Gege. This is definitely new."

He nodded and tiptoed to place his own forehead on his husband's. In a flash, they are back to their Qiandeng Temple.

He hugged his San Lang as he led them back to the table where his husband practices his calligraphy. His San Lang did not question his actions. The ghost king just sat quietly and started writing.

They went home to the Paradise Manor after half a shichen and got ready for bed.

As they lay beside each other, the Crown Prince said, "The people in the Burial Mounds.. they are just common people, right?"

"Except Wei Wuxian, all of them are old farmers and healers. They only have one child; he's the one we saw," San Lang answered. "Aside from the demonic cultivator Wei Wuxian, the genius healer Wen Qing and the fierce corpse Wen Ning, the rest are civilians. All of them are just working hard to survive and live another day."

"What do you think of Wei Wuxian?" he softly asked.

"He's better than most of the useless gods in heaven right now. But of course, people think he is crazy and evil for choosing the demonic path. He didn't have any other choice and he just wanted to protect innocent people."

+--+--+--+

## Chapter 2

### Chapter Notes

Omg. The first chapter has received so much love. Thank you so much!!

I'm scared. I hope I won't disappoint anyone.

+--+--+--+

Hua Cheng leisurely walked around the busy streets of the market in Yiling. There were a lot of stalls selling different things. Maybe he'll find something to buy for his Gege.

As he walked by, he noticed a lot of people surrounding someone. He peered at them in curiosity. A man wearing black robes and a fake flute on his belt was talking loudly to the people surrounding him.

"As the Yiling Patriarch, I have come here to tell you that you are all vulnerable. I am not saying I would do something now, but if fierce corpses attack, what would you all do?"

"We will call the cultivators, of course!" someone from the crowd shouted.

A lot of people fear Wei Wuxian but weirdly enough, the people in Yiling does not really mind him. Yes, they are wary of his demonic cultivation but Wei Wuxian has not done anything to harm the people in Yiling. They are even thankful that Wei Wuxian is controlling the fierce corpses in the Burial Mounds. Since he hid himself and the Wens in there, there has been no random attacks of evil spirits and fierce corpses. That proved his control over Burial Mounds. That helped improve the peace in Yiling.

No one can pinpoint where the title 'Yiling Patriarch' came from. A cultivator just called Wei Wuxian that and the title stuck.

Stories from other towns said that Wei Wuxian is a greedy man who wants to create his own sect or something. Stories said that he will invade towns and that Yiling is his first territory. But honestly, the people of Yiling have not actually met Wei Wuxian because he did not "invade" Yiling; he did not arrogantly introduce himself and make the people of Yiling his servants. A lot of the rumors about Yiling and the 'Yiling Patriarch' are untrue. The demonic cultivator and the Wens just kept to themselves.

"You can do that, but what if they are not fast enough?" the one who called himself as the 'Yiling Patriarch' smirked.

"What?! You want us to bow to you and ask for mercy?!" another bystander shouted.

"No, I don't need that," the man arrogantly huffed. "I just want to share that I have some things that can protect you."

"What things?" a young maiden asked.

"I have some special talismans that can repel anything evil; ghosts, fierce corpses, beasts, you name it! These talismans can be used even by non-cultivators. I can give them to you for a small fee," the man said as he showed the talismans to the crowd.

"If you really want to 'share' them, you wouldn't ask for payment," Hua Cheng interjected. The people in the crowd nodded in agreement to his statement. He kept his friendly smile even as the 'Yiling Patriarch' glared at him.

"It is for the cost of the talisman papers and the cinnabar used to create them!" the man was definitely defensive.

Hua Cheng nonchalantly took one talisman from the spluttering fake Yiling Patriarch. He pretended to slowly inspect it, not minding the man who was trying to get it back.

"Please stop this act," Hua Cheng said as he finally faced the fake Yiling Patriarch. He handed the talisman to the person beside him. "This talisman is fake. The writings on it are nonsense so it would be a waste of money to purchase it. You can actually report this to YunmengJiang sect."

"How dare you slander me?! You wouldn't want me to unleash my fierce corpses to you!" the man shouted in fake bravado.

"Maybe you thought you wouldn't get caught because there are no cultivators around. Unfortunately for you, I know the real Yiling Patriarch. I used to spend a lot of time with a close friend who lives near Lotus Pier. I have seen Wei Wuxian in person. He looks nothing like you," Hua Cheng smirked. The man turned pale and immediately ran away without looking back.

"You really know Wei Wuxian? You've seen him?" the man beside him asked curiously.

"I have, but that was before the evil Wens burned Lotus Pier," he elaborated. He can see that the crowd now paid attention to him. "Honestly, there are a lot of people who are impersonating him or copying him. Please be careful."

"Thank you, Young Master," the young maiden in the crowd saluted with the others.

+--+--+--+

"T-turnips! B-buy some fresh-ly harvested t-t-turnips!" Wen Ning stuttered in that soft voice of his.

Wei Wuxian smiled at his friend's efforts.

They are seated by a sidewalk in the market in Yiling. They didn't have a stall but they have a mat where they have spread the turnips that they harvested just this morning. If they can sell

most of the turnips, they'll be able to buy rice and some dried meat. If they can sell all, they'll also be able to buy potatoes and some medicines.

Usually, whatever they harvest, they eat to fill their stomachs. There is no room to be choosy. Just eat whatever is available and survive. Honestly, they are lucky that A-Yuan is not a picky eater. But the thought that the child isn't picky because he never had different food choices since he was born makes Wei Wuxian's chest ache.

When they have extra vegetables, that's what they sell to get some money that they can use to buy other things. Wei Wuxian thought of their abundant harvest this week. Maybe the uncles and the aunts were right, Rain Master has been looking after them.

Rice is something that they can't grow because of the poor quality of the soil and the lack of water for irrigation in the Burial Mounds. But rice is something filling and healthy so they try to purchase some for A-Yuan from time to time.

Ah. Maybe he should have brought A-Yuan. The kid needs fresh air but they can't risk him running around and getting lost again when they are supposed to be selling crops.

Wei Wuxian smiled to himself as he adjusted his bamboo hat.

When he was younger, he heard rumors about himself. As a Head Disciple, he was usually present in important events in the sect and when he was around, people talk about him as if he can't hear them. Some people said that he is Jiang Fengmian's bastard who will take the leadership of YunmengJiang clan from Jiang Cheng. Yu-furen and Uncle Jiang would always get into arguments about him and that rumor.

Look at him now. He has left YunmengJiang. He is just a poor demonic-cultivator-slash-farmer-slash-part-time-babysitter who wants to protect innocent war prisoners.

"Ah! Finally found you!" a young man's voice suddenly exclaimed, getting Wei Wuxian's attention away from his thoughts. Wen Ning stiffened beside him.

He adjusted Wen Ning's bamboo hat, acting nonchalant, before lowering his gaze to the turnips so his own face is hidden by his bamboo hat.

"I'm afraid I do not know you, Young Master," he said, lowering his voice and coughing a few times.

"I don't know you too!" the young man's voice sounded amused.

Wei Wuxian slowly looked up.

A young man, probably a teenager, stood in front of their mat. He is wearing a red outer robe with an interesting design. The white inner tunic looked well with the red outer robe, he looked like a fine young master. His hair is tied in a lopsided ponytail by a long red string. He has a mischievous, knowing smile on his face.

"So.." Wei Wuxian's instincts are telling him to be careful. He doesn't know why.

"Turnips! I finally found them!" the young man smiled as he pointed at their mat.

"You were looking for.. turnips?"

"Yes! My Gege would love these!"

"How many pieces do you need?"

"These are big ones," the young man crouched down and reached for some turnips to inspect.  
"Please give me.. four pieces I think."

Wei Wuxian observed as he slowly tied the turnips that the young man chose. The man in red didn't seem to mind him.

The young man was reaching for probably the inner pocket of his robe when some things fell from his robe. Two dice rolled in front of Wei Wuxian.

Wei Wuxian picked the two dice and was surprised when he felt spiritual energy from them.  
"Here," he extended his hand to the young man.

"Why don't you roll them to check your luck today?" the young man replied instead of getting the two dice from him.

"Sure," he said as he rolled the dice so they landed in front of the young man's boots.

"Wow, today is your lucky day," the young man exclaimed as he looked at the result of Wei Wuxian's toss. He picked up the dice and put them inside his robes again.

"I wish you are right," Wei Wuxian hummed and handed the turnips over.

The young man accepted the turnips and tossed something to him. He instinctively caught it. The young man chuckled, gave a small bow and walked away.

When Wei Wuxian opened his palm, there is a sizable piece of gold. This is too much for four pieces of turnips!

He stood up and looked around but the young man was gone.

He turned to Wen Ning but his friend looked dazed. Wen Ning has not moved since the young man arrived.

"A-Ning, are you okay?" he asked, feeling bad about not paying attention to his friend.

"W-Wei-gongzi," he slowly whispered. Then, he took a deep breath that he didn't need. "I'm o-kay. Sorry."

They decided to stay in the market. Unexpectedly, a lot of people suddenly came by to buy their turnips. What luck!



They sold all of their turnips out just after lunch. Wei Wuxian purchased sacks of rice, some meats, some potatoes and medicines.

Honestly, the gold piece that the young man left him is more than enough for all the things that they needed to purchase so they went home with a money pouch containing some silver and bronze pieces. They would have money to use for emergencies.

Indeed it was a very lucky day.

+--+--+--+

"How was your day, San Lang? I'm sorry I needed to spend the whole day in heaven. A lot of gods have been asking me for meetings and my opinions on various matters," Xie Lian sighed as he sat down the bed.

He has left Paradise Manor early that morning and stayed the whole day in Wind Master's palace, meeting with different gods.

Even after the heavenly realm was rebuilt, he refused to build a palace for himself. He rather stayed in the mortal realm or in the Ghost City. When Shi Qingxuan ascended again, the Wind Master told him that he can stay at his palace when he is working in heaven.

Tonight, they are spending the night in Puqi Shrine. He came home late; San Lang has already bathed and was preparing a bath for him when he arrived.

The hot bath did wonders to his tired mind and body. Now he just want to know what his husband has been up to. He missed him today.

Some people say that married life will be boring after a few years. So not true.

The two of them have been married for so many years but they never get bored of each other.

"I hope they didn't bother you too much, Gege," his San Lang commented as he sat behind him. His San Lang carefully massaged his shoulders, making him relax some more. "I walked around a market today. It would have been more fun if I was with you; maybe we can go together next time. I bought some things too."

"Anything interesting?" he asked as he leaned to his husband's touch.

"I bought some sweets for you. I wanted to buy some robes too but I decided that we'll buy some when we go together. They have a lot of matching robes to choose from."

"We should definitely go there together," he smiled.

"I also bought some turnips. Some villagers brought some other vegetables in the shrine this afternoon. You were planning to teach calligraphy to the children of Puqi Village tomorrow, right? Grandmother Ji said she wanted to make soup and other food for the children who will attend your class."

"Ah, we'll be busy tomorrow," he commented before turning to look at his husband. "By the way, did you already eat dinner? I miss cooking for you.. What do you want to eat?"

A mischievous glint flashed on his San Lang's eyes. The man continued massaging his shoulders before whispering in a voice that made him shiver. "Gege."

"Hmm..?"

"You asked me what I wanted to eat.."

+--+--+--+

"You'll be okay," Wen Qing said as she held her brother's hand.

When Wei Wuxian and Wen Ning arrived with sacks of food and a lot of money, Wen Qing was suspicious. When Wei Wuxian told her how they earned the money, she was still suspicious. The story was just too good to be true.

Wen Ning can not confirm Wei Wuxian's story. For some reason, he has frozen up for a few minutes and when he came back to himself, he did not remember anything.

When they got home, Wei Wuxian checked him and the resentful energy that is giving him life. Nothing seems to be amiss as far as Wei Wuxian is concerned. Then Wen Qing checked his physical body. His body is the best condition a corpse could be.

Wen Qing and Wei Wuxian decided that Wen Ning would be under their observation for the next few days.

"I'm f-fine, Jiejie," A-Ning softly answered. "I t-think I felt some strong energy, something inhuman, that got me d-dazed."

Wen Qing furrowed her eyebrows. "If something was there, Wei Wuxian would have felt it too. He didn't say anything like that."

"I don't k-know how to explain it, Jiejie. I am specially sensitive to inhuman beings."

"Okay.. That's something we should ponder. Tell Wei Wuxian."

"Yes, Jiejie."

+--+--+--+

A-Yuan slowly sat up and looked around with a frown. It was dark and the only source of light are two candles on a low table. His eyes widened and he turned to his side where his Xian-gege is sleeping.

That's right! He fell asleep when Xian-gege was telling him a story!

He is not sure if the sun will come out soon but he can't sleep anymore.

He slowly stood up and kneeled in front of the small shrine. He has been planning to tell something to the Crown Prince and the Red Ghost King but he was not able to pray yesterday because Xian-gege went to Yiling and no one can enter the cave when Xian-gege is far away.

His Granny, Uncles and Aunts have encouraged him to pray whenever he wanted to. They were used to him talking in front of Rain Master's table everyday.

When Xian-gege made the Crown Prince and the Red Ghost King's table inside the cave, he told him that he can also pray to them.

He wondered why Xian-gege does not pray like them. His Xian-gege always put offerings and incense sticks and candles for the Crown Prince and the Red Ghost King but he doesn't pray.

When he asked Granny, she told him that people believe in different gods. She told him that she thinks Xian-gege believes in the gods but Xian-gege just doesn't know how to talk to them.

A lot of people thinks that Xian-gege is a bad person because he took them away. A-Yuan knows this. But he knows the truth! Xian-gege is a very nice gege! Other people just doesn't like them so they didn't like that Xian-gege saved them.

Granny said that gods are heavenly beings. She thinks that since Xian-gege is considered as a demonic being, his Xian-gege decided not to talk or pray to them so he won't offend them.

So A-Yuan decided that he'll pray for his Xian-gege instead. He always tells Rain Master, Crown Prince and Red Ghost King that his Xian-gege is nice!

Xian-gege always smiles at him when he hears him praying to the Crown Prince and the Red Ghost King. Xian-gege would even chuckle when he hears him talk about Rich-gege too.

A-Yuan reached for the grass butterflies that he hid in his robes. These were the ones that Rich-gege bought for him. He placed the grass butterflies in front of the painting of the Crown Prince and the Red Ghost King.

"Your Highness and Red Ghost King," he bowed. "Good morning to the both of you." Ning-gege has been teaching him how to properly bow and salute. He hoped he did well. "Thank you for looking after us. Uncle Four told me some stories about the two of you. He said that the two of you should be worshipped together for twice the protection and twice the fortune. Actually.. I didn't understand what fortune means but yesterday Xian-gege explained to me. It means 'being lucky' and Xian-gege was very lucky yesterday! So I know it was because you are helping him! So thank you so much!"

He gasped and covered his mouth when he suddenly heard a movement. A-Yuan realized that his voice was a bit loud. He didn't want to wake his Xian-gege. His gege needs a lot of sleep. He always looked so tired.

He turned to look as his Xian-gege shifted in his sleep. Luckily, he didn't wake up.

A-Yuan continued praying while whispering. "I didn't know what to offer on your table but Uncle Four told me that you would understand and appreciate anything that I can give." He looked at his beloved grass butterflies. "These are special to me but I am giving them to you now. Rich-gege bought them. You remember Rich-gege, right? He is Xian-gege's soulmate.. Your Highness and Red Ghost King, please continue keeping them safe. I pray that someday they will be able to freely see each other.. Qing-jiejie told me that Rich-gege can't visit us because other people doesn't like Xian-gege.."

He bowed his head in sadness. Then he felt a pat on his head that made him look up. His eyes widened.

The two grass butterflies were glowing! A-Yuan didn't dare blink as the grass butterflies became silver butterflies!

The two silver butterflies flew to his face. He stumbled a bit in his surprise but he was able to keep his kneeling position. One butterfly landed on the tip of his nose while the other one flew around his head, creating some silver sparkles around him.

The butterfly on his nose flew away and joined the other butterfly in flying in circles around him.

"Your Highness! Red Ghost King! Thank you very much!" he whisper-shouted in joy. Xian-gege told him before that silver wraith butterflies are symbols of Xie Lian and Hua Cheng. The god and the ghost king definitely heard his prayers!

The two silver butterflies flew around a few more times before they landed on the painting and disappeared.

+--+--+--+

When Wei Wuxian went to the shrine to change the candles on the offering table, he noticed something. There were two delicate-looking butterflies between Xie Lian and Hua Cheng.

He does not remember painting them. Maybe he did? Maybe when he was drunk on Uncle Four's fruit wine? They were definitely in his art style..

He scratched his head and shrugged.

+--+--+--+

# Chapter 3

## Chapter Notes

On my Notes, this chapter is saved as "lanlingjin-triggered blshts".

Some dialogues are taken from the MDZS donghua episodes 21-22 and of course some lines from the novel.

Thank you so much for the overwhelming support!

See the end of the chapter for more [notes](#)

+--+--+--+

Quite a number of cultivators gathered in a large shop in Lanling called Treasure Pavilion. There are some who talked about recent news in their cultivation world as they shop for weapons and other things sold in the shop.

"There's that Completion Ceremony of the Library Pavilion in the Cloud Recesses," one of the cultivators shared. "I was able to attend and I was amazed because it looked exactly the same as before!"

"The Cloud Recesses has huge cultivational residences too and the Lans were able to rebuild them in such a short amount of time!" another cultivator added.

"True! But I expected no less. GusuLan is one of the great sects," their shixiong commented.

"Speaking of great sects, have you heard of what happened in the celebration in Koi Tower?" a shimei smiled in amusement.

"Oh you mean the seventh-day celebration of Jin Zixuan's son? They said that the roof of Glamour Hall almost flew away because of his loud cries and screams! The child received a lot of colorful things but he didn't like any of them," the first cultivator laughed.

"I was there! It was amusing how the child giggled and laughed only when he sees his father's Suihua!" their shixiong laughed too. "His parents were so happy. They all think he'll be a wonderful swordsman when he grows up."

"The LanlingJin sect really lives up to their reputation. Even a baby who was just been born a few days ago got such a grand celebration," the female cultivator commented.

"I bet the one-month celebration would be more extravagant!"

One of the cultivators who has been just quietly listening to the group suddenly looked at them. "Speaking of that.. have you heard that in the one-month celebration, a certain person would be invited too?"

"Who?"

"Wei Wuxian!"

A momentary silence fell upon the shop before different cultivators talked at the same time.

"I thought that was just a rumor!"

"That's absurd!"

"Is he really invited?!"

"Yes, it has been confirmed! And they also said that Wei Wuxian confirmed that he will attend too!"

Someone else aired their shock. "What are they doing?! Did they forget about the people that Wei Wuxian killed in Qiongqi Path for those Wen-dogs?!"

"Who would go to Jin Ling's one-month celebration now that such a person is invited?!"

+--+--+--+

"What an impressive bell," he commented as Wei-gongzi showed him his gift for his nephew. "Is that what you have been making in the past month or so, when you were shutting yourself in your cave?"

"That's right! As long as that nephew of mine carries this bell around, not a single demonic creature can even think of going close to him," Wei-gongzi smiled. "Not even you are immune to it so don't touch it."

He simply nodded before commenting, "I didn't expect that Jin Zixuan-gongzi would invite you over for Jin Ling's one-month celebration banquet. Please refrain from getting into an argument with him."

"Don't worry about that. Since he invited me, I won't speak ill of him for the next year," Wei-gongzi gave a teasing smile.

They continued walking and reached Qiongqi Path.

Wei-gongzi suddenly stopped walking and looked around.

"What's wrong, Wei-gongzi?"

"Something is odd."

He gave into his instincts and suspiciously looked around. "It's too quiet."

"Let's go," Wei-gongzi said with a displeased expression.

They were only able to walk a few steps when an arrow cut through the air. He swiftly caught the arrow that was aimed at Wei-gongzi.

They looked up and hundreds of cultivators from the Jin sect stood at the cliffs above them, bows ready to release deadly arrows.

"Wei Wuxian!" someone angrily shouted.

Wen Ning recognized him. That man who hurt his family. Jin Zixun.

They are surrounded. It's an ambush.

+--+--+--+

A hand was pierced through the sect heir's chest. The man in gold robes coughed up blood before kneeling in pain.

"A-Li... is still... waiting for you..." were his last words as he clutched his right hand on his bleeding chest.

The man in gold robes swayed to his left side before falling over. The sect heir laid lifeless on his own pool of blood.

+--+--+--+

"What are you going to do?!" Wei Wuxian shouted at them.

She turned to her brother and nodded. The two of them gave a proper respectful salute to the man who has saved them.

"What the hell are you going to do?!" Wei Wuxian asked again, despair evident in his voice.

She gave him a small smile. The rain poured hard outside as if sympathizing with them.

"When you were unconscious, LanlingJin clan gave us an ultimatum," she started. "If the two leaders of the Wen remnants, the Ghost General in particular, surrender themselves, they will pardon us for the curse and the incident at Qiongqi Path."

"My sister and I agreed to surrender ourselves at Koi Tower," A-Ning stated.

"Shut up!" Wei Wuxian shouted again. "The curse wasn't my doing! The curse always leaves scars on its caster, clearly I--"

"The real culprit no longer matters," she cut him off. "What does matter is that A-Ning had indeed kill Jin Zixun and over one hundred other cultivators in Qiongqi Path."

"Wen Ning is nothing but a blade in my hands. I was the real murderer! I should be the one begging for their forgiveness!"

"A-Ning is a blade.. A blade that intimidates them but also a weapon that they would gladly use against you. Without this blade, they will no longer have an excuse. Then perhaps the dust will finally settle."

"This is wrong.. It shouldn't be this way," Wei Wuxian is shaking.

"There is no 'should' or 'shouldn't'. We should have died already. It's only thanks to you that we have been able to live this long."

"No!" Wei Wuxian shouted, his expression is of hurt and denial but he can not move because of the needle.

She walked in front of him and playfully flicked his forehead. She quickly turned to walk to her brother's side. "All right, we've said our farewells.. Goodbye, then.."

"No!"

She fisted her right hand but did not turn again. She doesn't want to see his broken expression. "There are some words that I've never said to you before. But at this point, I must. After today, I won't have another chance.." She can see A-Ning looking at her in sadness. "I'm sorry," she said, full of sincerity, before turning to smile at Wei Wuxian, "and thank you."

Wei Wuxian's eyes widened. He slowly raised his right hand, as if he wanted to reached out and stop them.

She turned to her brother who gave a single nod in response.

With that, they walked out of the cave without looking back.

+--+--+--+

"Wei Wuxian! How dare you show yourself here?!" Jin Guangshan shouted in anger.

"Of course I dare to show myself!" the Yiling Patriarch shouted back. "And by appearing here, haven't I granted your wish? No need for you to come to my home tomorrow to scatter my ashes."

"What arrogance," Nie Mingjue spoke coldly.

"Haven't I always been this arrogant?" Wei Wuxian smirked before glaring at Jin Guangshan. "Sect Leader Jin, how does it feel, having slapped yourself in the face? Who was the one who said that they would let the matter go if the Wen siblings go to Koi Tower and give themselves up. And now here you are proclaiming that you would scatter my ashes and the ashes of the Wen remnants tomorrow?"

+--+--+--+

Countless number of corpses surrounded the cultivators as Wei Ying played his dizi. Wei Ying looked mad, resentful energy surrounding him.



He decided that he should stop Wei Ying from doing something that would hurt him more.

Apart from the YunmengJiang sect, all the sects were jumbled. Sect Leaders were busy trying to protect their own disciples.

He jumped and landed near Wei Ying. He played a few notes on his guqin effectively getting Wei Ying's attention.

"Lan Zhan," the man in black robes said with a cold voice and a bitter smile; he stopped playing his dizi for a moment. "You should know by now, Clarity does not really affect me."

When he saw Wei Ying moving to use Chenqing again, he quickly hid his guqin and used his sword. He unsheathed Bichen and tried to attack Chenqing.

Wei Ying spun around and dodged the attack. For a second, his expression showed sadness, disappointment and hurt before he laughed like crazy. "Fine! I knew since the beginning that we'd have to fight to the death one day! You've always found me disagreeable!"

'No! I never wanted to intentionally hurt you!' he wanted to scream but all he could retort is a desperate call of his soulmate's name.

"Wei Ying!"

+--+--+--+

This can't be happening.

"Stop it! Stop it! Right now, stop it!" he screamed as he ran to his Shijie.

He is panicking and the corpses are not following his commands. Everyone is fighting for their own lives. The distance between him and his Shijie seems to stretch some more.

A corpse swung his sword down and slashed his Shijie's back. Jiang Yanli fell to the ground. The corpse swung his sword to attack again but suddenly, a light blue sword glare cut the corpse in half.

Jiang Cheng was finally able to reach their sister. He tried to get to them but Lan Zhan stopped him.

"Wei Ying! Stop the corpses!"

He just wanted to make sure his Shijie is okay. He pushed the Second Jade and continued to approach the two people who he personally considered as his siblings.

His Shijie's back is bleeding but she fortunately she is still breathing.

"What happened?! Didn't you say that you can control them?! Didn't you say that it'd be fine?!" Jiang Cheng shouted at him.

"..I don't know either. I can't control them, I just can't control them.." he slumped to the ground.

Suddenly, Jiang Yanli moved.

"A-Jie!" Jiang Cheng held her tight. "It's fine! How are you feeling? It's just a gash, it's not that bad, you'd be fine! Let me take you away."

As Jiang Cheng was about to lift her up, she called him, "...A-Xian.."

"Shijie, I.. I'm here," he softly answered.

Jiang Yanli opened her eyes and looked at him. "...A-Xian. Before, why did you run away so fast.. I didn't even get to look at you.. or say something to you.."

He didn't dare look at his Shijie's face. His mind keeps on showing him flashes of a memory: Jin Zixuan's face, covered in blood and dust.

"I.. I'm here to tell you.." his Shijie started.

To tell him what? That everything is fine? That she doesn't hate him? That she doesn't blame him for Jin Zixuan's death?

That's impossible.

"A-Xian.. You have to stop them first.. Don't..." she requested.

"Yes, I'll stop them," he promised as he moved Chenqing to his lips. He stood up and tried to calm the chaos in his mind with great effort. He played his dizi with all his might. The corpses soon slowed down and bent down .

Suddenly, his Shijie pushed him. He was thrown to the ground by the unexpected push.

When he looked up, it was as if everything stopped. Jiang Cheng was frozen, still holding their sister's body. A gleaming sword is pierced through Jiang Yanli's throat, her blood dripping to the ground.

A young cultivator is still holding the sword. "This is for my brother!"

Wei Wuxian's ears are ringing and his eyes are getting blurry. He let out a bitter scream of sorrow.

The young cultivator pulled out his sword, causing more of Jiang Yanli's blood to spill. The boy staggered back and stuttered, "I.. I was going to kill Wei Wuxian.. I was going to avenge my brother.. She is the one who threw herself to protect him.."

With blurry eyes, Wei Wuxian shot to the young cultivator and clenched the boy's neck.

A lot of voices were screaming at him but he didn't care. With all his remaining strength, he snapped the boy's neck with his bare hands.

"You! Back then, you caused the deaths of Jiang Fengmian and his wife! Now you caused the death of your Shijie--" someone shouted near him.

He stopped caring, letting the resentment consume him.

He took the two halves of the Stygian Tiger Amulet from his robes and put them together.

+--+--+--+

The legendary Bloodbath of Nightless City is the gory battle in which the Yiling Patriarch Wei Wuxian slaughtered over three thousand people during the night of the pledge conference. Some said that it was actually five thousand people. A lot of rumors are spreading because of that battle.

One thing is for sure, in that night, the ruins of Nightless City looked like hell in Wei Wuxian's hands.

Even after all the attacks, the Yiling Patriarch managed to return to the Burial Mounds, unscathed. Nobody knew how exactly he managed to do that.

Because of the damages they suffered, it took three months of conserving energy and planning for the Four Great Sects to lead a siege to the Burial Mounds.

+--+--+--+

Granny carried him to the dead forest near Xian-gege's cave. The forest is full of old big dead trees. They are black and creepy.

They always tell him not to go there when he plays around their farm. He doesn't understand why Granny brought him here now.

Granny wrapped his body with a blanket before putting him inside a dead tree. He immediately cried.

"G-Granny?! W-w-why?! I'll be a good boy!" he sobbed and tried to stand up.

"A-Yuan, listen," she said while tears are flowing in her eyes. "There are some bad people who are coming. Just.. Wait here, okay? Wuxian will get you once they leave. We just want you to be safe. We don't want them to take you."

His teary eyes widened but he understood. "O-kay, Granny."

"Good boy," his Granny patted his head. "We love you, okay? Remember that.. Please cover your ears and don't come out unless Wuxian comes to get you."

He nodded. He sat, pressed his hands to his ears, curled into a ball and made himself as small as possible. Xian-gege taught him how to hide.

He felt a cloth covering his head. It smells like Xian-gege.

In the darkness, he waits.

+--+--+--+

Granny and all of the uncles and aunts refused to leave.

When he first felt some people attacking the wards at the same time, he told them that it was probably a huge, planned attack. Nothing like the ones they experienced in the past where only a handful of cultivators try to break their wards.

They refused to leave.

'Let them see us, maybe they'll stop when they see that we are not an army,' Uncle Four said hopefully but he is not fooling anyone.

Granny hid A-Yuan as a precaution. They don't want him to get hurt in any way.

When the wards were finally broken, they saw a lot of cultivators running to attack. They were more than what Wei Wuxian anticipated.

He can recognize some cultivators and their uniforms gave away which sects have joined in the siege to kill them. He played his dizi as the cultivators fought through the corpses he placed as part of their security. His corpses are definitely outnumbered.

Jiang Cheng is full of rage, he is fighting the corpses viciously. Lan Xichen and Nie Mingjue are fighting back-to-back. There are a lot of Jin cultivators but Jin Guangshan and Jin Guangyao are both absent.

Lan Zhan is also not here. He doesn't know if he should be glad or not.

He ushered the Wens inside their hall where they eat together and activated the last defensive ward on the wooden door. They are gonna lose this battle.

"I'm sorry, everyone," he cried as they all huddled in the room.

"Don't be," Uncle Four said as he patted him.

"Thank you, Wei Wuxian," Granny saluted at him. The others copied her. "We should have died years ago but you let us live some more. We have created a family here. We love you as our own."

"That's true!" Aunt Six exclaimed, earning nods of agreement.

The door rattled making them freeze.

"Wuxian, go to your cave. Don't let them have your inventions," Granny hurriedly told him.

His mind drifted to the Stygian Tiger Amulet. He refused to leave but they hugged him one by one before pushing him to the direction of his cave.

+--+--+--+

A sudden blast of resentful energy shook the Burial Mounds.

Jiang Cheng has just entered the dining hall of the Wen remnants when it happened. He staggered but he was able to stay upright. When he looked around, the bodies of some Wen remnants were already scattered.

His eyes widened when he saw some Jin cultivators slashing them. The Wen remnants were not even trying to fight or defend themselves.

He ran inside but he was too late. The Jin cultivators were starting to set fire to the place.

"Oh gods!" someone screamed outside. "The corpses are running up! They are headed for Wei Wuxian's lair!"

Suddenly, corpses indeed run inside without minding the cultivators. Some even trampled on cultivators in their haste to reach wherever they need to go. Jiang Cheng has a bad feeling about this.

He followed the corpses until they reached Wei Wuxian's cave.

In the center of the cave, Wei Wuxian sat inside a bloody array. The corpses who were running inside were biting him in different places now. More and more corpses are coming and Jiang Cheng screamed.

"Wei Wuxian! What are you doing?!" he shouted as he fought the corpses who were trying to go inside to attack Wei Wuxian.

"Jiang Cheng," Wei Wuxian said as he turned to him. "I'm sorry for everything."

"What the hell?!" he screamed again as he whipped Zidian around.

Wei Wuxian gave a small smile and whistled. Four corpses started to drag Jiang Cheng out.

"No!" he screamed and struggled to no avail.

He saw Wei Wuxian break something that released a lot of resentful energy making the corpses around him attack some more.

Wei Wuxian destroyed the Stygian Tiger Amulet, he finally realized. The backlash is causing the attack of the corpses.

He watched in horror as the corpses devour his shixiong.

+--+--+--+

It hurts a lot. The corpses are tearing his flesh apart.

The pain suddenly stopped. He feels like he is floating. This is his end.

A lot of thoughts came to him as he drifted. Weird. Is this what dying truly feels like?

He wasn't able to save them after all. Granny said that they were a family. And now they are all dead. Wen Qing and Wen Ning's sacrifice was useless.

He has a lot of regrets.

He was not able to see Lan Zhan for the last time. He hopes his soulmate would not hate him too much.

A smiling face came to him. An enthusiastic child who brightened their lives in the Burial Mounds. The child that he loves like his own son.

Wen Yuan.

Yuan-er.

A-Yuan.

He does not deserve to die. He is the most innocent. He is just starting his life.

He loves A-Yuan. All of them love him.

Who would help? Who /could/ help?

He thought of them. Even if his thoughts are a mess, he prayed.

+--+--+--+

## Chapter End Notes

I already planned this fic. I have an outline that I am following. I am really scared that I would disappoint readers. Asdfghjkl.

I do not have a fixed schedule so updates will be random..

Thank you so much for reading! I've read all of your wonderful comments but I do not have the time to reply to them one by one at this time.. I'll get to that, I promise!

+++++

PS. I watched episode 7 of the TGCF donghua earlier. I am so full of HuaLian feelsssss.

That scene where San Lang sucked the poison from Xie Lian's hand made my heart skip a beat!

# Chapter 4

## Chapter Notes

The idea that Wen Qing's branch of family is from Dafan Mountain is from CQL/The Untamed.

I am really overwhelmed by the support this fic is receiving. Thank you so much! Let's all continue loving and supporting MXTX' works!!!

See the end of the chapter for more [notes](#)

+--+--+--+

'Your Highness, the Crown Prince of Xian Le and Crimson Rain Sought Flower -- immortals who protect the innocent and provide good fortune.. please.. I don't know how to pray.. I don't know if you know me.. I don't know if you are listening.. but please.. s-save A-Yuan.. he's just a child.. he does not deserve to die..'

+--+--+--+

Xie Lian flinched when the desperate prayer reached his mind.

Normally, when a god receives prayers from their followers, the prayers are received by the god's heavenly palace and are recorded by their junior officials. However, when Xie Lian ascended for the third time, he did not build a palace, he did not employ any junior officials. After Jun Wu was defeated by Xie Lian, Mu Qing and Feng Xin decided to divide the tasks. They employed new junior civil gods to record the prayers. If the Crown Prince is in Puqi Shrine, Mu Qing delivers the scrolls of recorded prayers. If the Crown Prince is in the Ghost City, it is Feng Xin who insists on delivering the scrolls. Xie Lian suspects that it is a way for his friend to try and check on Jian Lan.

Since Xie Lian didn't have any followers for centuries, only his San Lang for that eight hundred years before he ascended for the third time, the prayers of those who pray to him for the first time are sent directly to his communication array. He is very sensitive to followers who pray to him for the first time, much more if the prayer is for him and his husband.

He turned to his beloved ghost king. Hua Cheng's eyebrows were furrowed in thought.

Xie Lian reached out to grab his San Lang's hand. The younger man squeezed his hand before tossing his dice.



The next moment, the Crown Prince and the Ghost King are suddenly in the middle of a burning dead forest.

+--+--+--+

They can't save everyone. They learned that the hard way, lived with that thought for hundreds of years already. But still, he knew his Gege still feels bad when innocent people die.

When they were alerted about the siege on the Burial Mounds, his Gege froze.

The people who sieged the Burial Mounds left after ransacking and burning the place, taking things that Wen Qing and Wei Wuxian owned. The resentful energy was still thick in the air when they left.

Surprisingly, the Wen remnants, in their last moments, did not pray to be saved. The Crown Prince, the Ghost King and the Rain Master just received these kinds of last prayers: prayers of thanks for living until that day, prayers of apologies for not being able to worship them after this day and prayers of peace for moving on, to die without resentment. On those last prayers they have not heard the child's voice.

Hua Cheng knew the child was hidden. Some of the wraith butterflies that he placed on the Burial Mounds showed them that.

In the middle of the dead forest, a red ghost fire hovered on a dead tree. The other trees in the forest were still burning but there was a nearly undetectable ward on this particular dead tree. The red ghost fire is flickering in a way that suggest that it is losing its energy.

'Y-you came..' a weak voice whispered in disbelief.

"Wei Wuxian?" Gege asked. They knew the demonic cultivator died but they didn't know where his ghost went. Turns out, he became a ghost fire. And he was guarding his son.

'P-please.. save A-Yuan.. I'll accept any punishment..'

"I don't think I have the right to condemn and punish you," Gege answered.

Hua Cheng looked sadly at his husband. He understood how his Gege sees himself in Wei Wuxian. Years ago, Gege also killed people to save others. Like Wei Wuxian, he has sacrificed a lot to help but the people around him did not acknowledge and appreciate his deeds.

The Crown Prince slowly walked to the tree. He took a black outer robe that was covering the tree stump's opening before taking the child out. The child was passed out.

'A-Yuan..'

"He has a fever," Gege said as he wrapped the black robe on the child's body.

'P-please.. Heal him.. T-take care of him..'

"We will," he answered, knowing that Gege would want to save the child. The way his Gege is protectively carrying the child now is an obvious answer as it is. "Wei Wuxian, what do you want now?"

'J-just for A-Yuan to survive..'

"I mean, with yourself? Your soul is damaged. Other clans are probably doing rituals to dissolve your soul," he frowned. He knew that other clans wanted to summon his soul to dissolve it rather than help him move on peacefully. They were afraid his ghost would be vengeful.

Since Wei Wuxian is a ghost now, he can help him.

'Crimson Rain, I.. I just want to see A-Yuan grow up..'

He was about to suggest something when he felt someone coming to their direction.

Ruoye quickly flew out from Gege's sleeve and formed a circle around them, making them invisible.

A man in a dirty and bloody white inner robes staggered into the still burning forest. He was walking slowly, as if he was in pain. He was frantically looking around trying to find something or someone.

'L-Lan Zhan..' Wei Wuxian whispered in surprise.

"Do you know him?" Gege asked.

'He is.. he was.. he's my.. my soulmate..'

So this is the 'Rich-gege' that the child was always praying about? A man from the Lan clan? One of the great clans who led the attack on the Burial Mounds today?

"W-Wei Ying!" the man shouted in a hoarse voice.

'Lan Zhan doesn't shout, it's prohibited in his sect,' Wei Wuxian thoughtlessly commented in his surprise. 'I thought I won't see him for the last time..'

"He was not on the siege today?" Gege asked curiously.

'No, he was not there..'

"Wei Y-ying!" the man shouted again before stumbling in the dead tree near them. The man's eyes widened as he spotted a red ribbon dangling on the tree stump where A-Yuan was hidden.

With trembling hands, he took the ribbon and clutched it on his chest before crying in sorrow.

'Lan Zhan.. why..' Wei Wuxian's voice sounded like he was about to cry himself.

As the man in white robes knelt on the dirty forest grounds, the blood on his back continued to spread. After a few more sobs, he fainted.

'I.. I'm sorry for asking you favors but.. please save Lan Zhan too..' Wei Wuxian said, his ghost fire becoming dimmer. His energy is slowly diminishing.

"He is injured," Hua Cheng frowned as he lifted the man off the ground. "It looks like he has been whipped on the back."

'Who would do that to him?!' Wei Wuxian's asked in anger.

Hua Cheng has an idea but he didn't want to say it. Instead, he told the ghost fire, "We will help him. But we can't take him with us and people would look for him."

'Please take him to the Cloud Recesses.'

+--+--+--+

They placed Wei Wuxian's soulmate near the entrance of the Cloud Recesses. They only waited a few minutes before Lan disciples found him and frantically moved to bring the injured man to their Healing Pavilion. Wei Wuxian didn't say anything as they watched.

They traveled back to the Paradise Manor after ensuring that the injured Lan is safe. A-Yuan is carefully tended by Yin Yu in one of the guest rooms.

'Thank you very much, Your Highness and Crimson Rain Sought Flower..' Wei Wuxian finally said, as if saying goodbye.

"You wanted to see your child grow up, right?" San Lang asked the ghost fire. "I'm sure you wanted to see your soulmate again too."

'He's not my child.. and Lan Zhan is..' Wei Wuxian trailed off, seemingly unable to properly express his thoughts.

"Wen Yuan is your child even if you are not related by blood. And that Lan Zhan is definitely your soulmate," Xie Lian stated.

"I can help you, I can put you to sleep so your soul can mend. We'll protect your soul so the other clans can't end you and once your soul is healed, you'll finally be able to form a body. You'll be able to see A-Yuan and your soulmate," San Lang offered.

Xie Lian is surprised. His husband is not usually friendly, not one to offer help so readily. But he can see that his husband liked the demonic cultivator.

'You'll do that for me? But why?'

Xie Lian was the one who answered, "You can choose what you want, we can help you move on peacefully if you wish.. But we also want you to be able to talk to A-Yuan and your soulmate. That child, one of the things he always pray for is for you and his Rich-gege to see each other again.."

'O-okay.. Please help me see them again,' the ghost fire answered.

+--+--+--+

After the battle in Nightless City, the relationship between the main family of the Lans became awkward.

The elders watched, satisfied, when Lan Qiren punished his own nephew. Lan Xichen watched in horror as his younger brother was whipped but he didn't do anything to stop the cruel punishment.

'I dare to ask Shufu! What is righteous? What is evil? What is black and white?'

Those were Lan Wangji's words as he received the lashings of the discipline whip. Lan Qiren did not answer him, the elders looked at him as if he has lost his mind.

"He's awake, please call the Head Healer," someone was talking near him. His head is pounding and he winced as he opened his eyes. He is laying on his front and he can feel the pain of the wounds on his back.

The door opened and the Head Healer and Lan Xichen entered the room.

"Wangji, how are you feeling?" his Xiongzhong asked. "Where did you go last night?! We were so worried when you flew off. Then the disciples on the night watch found you passed out near the entrance."

He did not answer. All he can think of is the memory of the burning home of the Wen remnants.

He touched his chest, belatedly realizing that he is not wearing his robes anymore.

"We removed your robes to change your bandage," his Xiongzhong said, stopping him from moving. Lan Xichen grabbed his right wrist where a red ribbon was tied. "Did you go to.. I shouldn't have told you.. you shouldn't.. you are only hurting yourself.."

He still said nothing but he flinched from his brother's touch. He barely noticed the hurt that is reflected on his brother's expression.

He looked at the familiar red ribbon. He found it last night but he does not remember tying it to his wrist.

But it was a nice symbol. Wei Ying's ribbon tied to him. He is Wei Ying's.

"Wangji," his Xiongzhong called again.

He placed his right arm to his chest and turned away from his brother instead of answering.

+--+--+--+

Yin Yu was shocked when he checked the guest room. It was already afternoon so he came by to check on the child's fever.

The child was sitting quietly on the bed, hugging the black robes that was wrapped on him since last night.

He immediately called the Crown Prince and Hua-chengzhu.

"A-Yuan, how are you feeling?" the god asked as they approached the boy.

The boy looked at them with wide eyes before suddenly jumping to the floor. He kowtowed. "Y-your Highness and Red Ghost K-king.."

"A-Yuan, there's no need to do that," the god guided the boy to stand up. He even carried the boy back to the bed.

"Am I dead?" the boy asked in a soft voice.

"No," Hua-chengzhu answered.

"How about.. my family?"

"They have moved on," the Crown Prince honestly answered.

They watched as the boy teared up. He is doing his best to keep quiet as he cried. He clutched at the black robes desperately.

+--+--+--+

"Your Highness," Yushi Huang's voice spoke through Xie Lian's private communication array. "Banyue, Pei Su and I have already handled the proper burial of the Wen remnants. We have them buried in their ancestral grounds in Dafan Mountain."

"Thank you, Rain Master," he answered as he fixed the child's blanket. The boy cried himself to sleep. "Wen Yuan is safe with us so you can visit him if you want."

"I'm glad he did not see what happened to the other Wens.. their bodies where just carelessly thrown into the red pool of water in the cave," Yushi Huang's sad voice stated. "I feel relieved that you were able to save that child."

"Wei Wuxian's ghost fire was guarding him. He was the one who actually called us. He really loves A-Yuan."

"He is a good man."

"He is," Xie Lian agreed.

+--+--+--+

## Chapter End Notes

Even if some characters have died, I promise that this is still a Fix-It fic. This chapter is just the beginning of my fix-it..

# Chapter 5

## Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for [notes](#)

+--+--+--+

The Red Ghost King told him that they needed to talk about something important.

They have just finished their late dinner. Wen Yuan woke up late after he slept the whole afternoon. His eyes are still swollen after crying so much that afternoon.

"A-Yuan," the Red Ghost King spoke in a soft voice. "First of all, I want to know, how are you feeling?"

"I'm fine.." he reluctantly answered, looking away, a bit intimidated.

"I hope that you will be comfortable staying with us. Gege and I will take care of you until your father comes back."

He was confused. "I don't have a father, Lord Red Ghost King.."

"Wei Wuxian is your father as far as we are concerned," the ghost king chuckled.

Wait. Wei Wuxian. His Xian-gege?!

"Xian-gege is alive?!" he shouted in surprise.

The Crown Prince gave him a gentle but sad smile. "He also died, A-Yuan. His last wish is to save you and his Lan Zhan. He will come back when his soul is stronger but he will be a ghost like San Lang."

"Who is San Lang?" He asked in confusion. The masked man who helped in healing him laughed softly beside him.

"I'm Gege's San Lang," the Red Ghost King gave a small smile.

Xian-gege will come back.. He can't explain but his chest feel lighter after hearing that. He will not be alone.

"San Lang helped him keep his soul intact. He needs to heal his soul because it was damaged. We don't know when exactly he will be able to come back but he will definitely come back for you," the Crown Prince patted his head.

"So, while staying with us, I want you to remember some things," the Red Ghost King stated. "We are currently in our home in the Ghost City called Paradise Manor. We have another home in the mortal realm called the Puqi Shrine. When in the Ghost City, you can address me as 'Hua-chengzhu' like everyone else here. The other creatures that live in Ghost City address

Gege as either 'Your Highness' or 'Grand Uncle'. You can continue addressing him as 'Your Highness'. This masked man is my assistant Yin Yu. You need to address him as Waning Moon Officer. Do you understand?"

"In Ghost City.. Your Highness is Your Highness. Lord Red Ghost King is Hua-chengzhu and Yin Yu-gege is Moon-gege?" he concluded while scratching his head.

Your Highness laughed while Hua-chengzhu lifted an eyebrow. Yin Yu patted his head.

"That's acceptable, I guess," the ghost king nodded before continuing. "When we go to the mortal realm, in public, you should address Gege as 'Daozhang' and me as 'Hua-gege'. Remember that, okay?"

"In the mortal realm, Your Highness is Daozhang and Lord Red Ghost King is Hua-gege," he nodded.

"You're so smart!" the Crown Prince exclaimed.

"Xian-gege has been teaching me!" he excitedly exclaimed like how he usually answers Uncle Four. Then his smile was wiped off his face when he suddenly remembered that his Uncle Four is now gone and Xian-gege is not around.

"Wei Wuxian has been a good teacher. I'm sure he'll teach you some more when he comes back. How about I teach you what I know while you are with us?" the Crown Prince said in a very calming voice.

Maybe gods can feel when someone is sad.

The Crown Prince is really nice. The Red Ghost King is really nice too even if he looks a bit scary. Even Moon-gege is nice to him.

"A-Yuan, do you know what 'responsibility' means?" Hua-chengzhu asked after a moment.

"No.."

"Well, to put it simply, it is doing your best with whatever task is given to you," Hua-chengzhu explained. "I want you to be responsible in taking care of something."

He nodded unsurely and nervously.

"Just think of it as a special mission," the Crown Prince encouraged. "Just do your best."

He nodded again, bravely this time.

"Here is a special pouch. This is very important to Wei Wuxian," the ghost king gave him a small pouch. "It is spiritually sealed but it will open when the right time comes. I want you to take care of it. Keep it safe until the it opens on its own."

He can feel warmth coming from the pouch. If this is important to his Xian-gege, he will definitely keep it safe.



+--+--+--+

After Wei Wuxian's death was announced, it became a hot topic. Common people discussed it in taverns, inns and markets. A lot of cultivators boasted about being a part of the siege that brought the Wen-dogs and the demonic cultivator down.

There is one thing that still bothered everyone though.

Cultivation clans have set up soul-summoning rituals, yet there was no response.

Nobody could summon Wei Wuxian's soul, which meant that his soul has disappeared.

+--+--+--+

Lan Wangji remained quiet.

At first, the Lans regarded it as normal because the Second Jade rarely talks as it is. Healers thought he was in too much pain to talk. Lan Xichen thought he was just sad and in mourning.

The truth is, Lan Wangji refused to talk.

The Second Jade's wounds healed in no time. The healers claimed that it is a miracle; they estimated that it would take three years for his back to heal after the severe punishment.

Thirty three scars from the discipline whip were visible on his back but all wounds were healed. The healers can not explain how it happened.

After the Second Jade received the lashings of the discipline whip, he became really weak and he was barely surviving in the next three months after the punishment. However, after he run away and was found again near the gates of the Cloud Recesses, the wounds healed faster and his spiritual energy became stronger. After just a week, he was already in perfect health. The scars on his back are the only reminder that he was severely punished.

The elders questioned him about where he went that night, what he did to himself to suddenly increase his spiritual energy. He only stared blankly into space; he did not even acknowledge them. The healers asked him if he had taken some medicines that they did not prescribe. He shook his head. Lan Xichen quietly asked him about what he saw in the Burial Mounds, repeatedly asked about what happened to him. He just turned away from his brother.

The elders claimed that he has lost his mind but the healers said that he has a sound mind. He responded to healers by either nodding or shaking his head, proving that he can understand everything. He just doesn't want to verbally answer anyone.

The elders wanted to send him into seclusion, claiming that he has not reflected on his wrongdoings enough. His uncle and his brother did not object to the additional punishment.

Lan Wangji mentally counted the Lan sect rules that these people of his clan are breaking.

Wei Ying was right. He shouldn't have let his sect rules control his life.

+--+--+--+

When Sect Leader Jiang said that Wei Wuxian destroyed the Stygian Tiger Amulet before he died, Jin Guangyao saw the anger and disappointment in his father's eyes.

Jin Guangshan and Jin Guangyao stayed in Yiling when the siege on the Burial Mounds happened. Jin Guangshan sent a lot of Jin cultivators with the others but claimed that they would stay in Yiling to watch over the common people and to make sure no one escapes from the Burial Mounds. Nie Mingjue scoffed but did not object.

When the siege was over, a lot of cultivators were injured by Wei Wuxian's corpses but all of the Wen remnants and Wei Wuxian were confirmed dead.

Jiang Wanyin held the bloody Ghost Flute tightly, refusing to hand it over. Jin Guangshan was displeased.

Jin Guangshan volunteered to do the cleanup. The bodies of the fierce corpses were piled and buried to the side while the bodies of the Wen remnants were thrown into the blood pool. The Jin cultivators checked Wei Wuxian and Wen Qing's things. They found some incomplete journals about medicine and demonic cultivation. They also saw written ideas and plans of inventions. They found Wei Wuxian's sword and half of the Stygian Tiger Amulet.

Since then, Jin Guangshan has been looking for someone who can complete the Stygian Tiger Amulet.

"You're useless!" Jin Guangshan screamed at Jin Guangyao. "You can't find that person and you can't even stop rumors?!"

"He was spotted in Yueyang, we will get him to work for us soon," he calmly answered even after he was insulted. "I'm already working on stopping the rumors."

+--+--+--+

"Your Highness," Ling Wen's voice sounded in his private communication array.

The Crown Prince of Xian Le subtly touched his head and asked, "Is something the matter?"

He listened as Ling Wen reported about the news and the prayers that they are receiving.

He watched as A-Yuan kindly patted Cuo Cuo. Jian Lan was also watching the child play with her ghost fetus. Cuo Cuo rarely let anyone touch him so this is something special.

They are in the small garden behind the Qiandeng Temple.

A-Yuan asked them last night if there is a place where he could pray. San Lang told the child that the ghost realm only have Qiandeng Temple. They told him that they can visit the shrines in Puqi Village once they go to the mortal realm.

Xie Lian taught him that earnest prayers are always received by gods whether he prayed on a shrine or not. A-Yuan only quietly nodded at his explanation. Xie Lian and his San Lang

smiled at each other when they heard and saw him praying while kneeling inside the guest room.

The ghost king and Yin Yu went somewhere to do something so Xie Lian ended up showing the child around the Ghost City. They saw Jian Lan in front of Qiandeng Temple. Cuo Cuo suddenly came out of his mother's belly to scare the child but A-Yuan only looked at him in surprise before greeting them politely.

Now, here they are, A-Yuan is playing with Cuo Cuo. Despite the fetus' inability to talk, A-Yuan was talking to him as if he is a normal child. Jian Lan seemed to like A-Yuan too.

"So, for now, the newest junior officials from my palace are recording the prayers. Unfortunately, we don't know what to do with these prayers," Ling Wen stated with undeniable tiredness in her voice.

"Please give the records of prayers to either Mu Qing or Feng Xin so they can bring them to me."

"Are you sure, Your Highness?"

"Yes," he simply answered. "I'll talk to Rain Master about Yiling. Thank you for the updates, Ling Wen."

"You're welcome, Your Highness," the civil goddess answered before ending the communication.

Xie Lian sighed as he considered the things that they needed to do.

The disturbance caused by the creatures from the Burial Mounds should be dealt with as soon as possible. He supposed it is to be expected after a siege that killed many.

The prayers of the people of Yiling though.. he himself isn't sure what to do about them. The people are praying to their Yiling Patriarch Wei Wuxian for protection. Without a doubt, the people heard about his death but still they called to him for help.

He wants to know what the people are specifically praying for; what's the real situation in Yiling. He would go to Yiling himself if needed but he doesn't want to leave A-Yuan unattended.

He watched as Jian Lan carried both A-Yuan and Cuo Cuo in her arms as she hummed and danced to a familiar song. He has noticed how A-Yuan is unafraid of the other creatures in the ghost realm. He is polite to ghosts, unlike normal children.

Maybe it is Wei Wuxian's influence.

The demonic cultivator isn't really evil at all.

+--+--+--+

There are rumors that Carp Tower is haunted. At first, some people said that they were the ghosts of Jin Zixuan and Jiang Yanli are asking for justice. After Wei Wuxian died, some said that now the ghosts of the Wen-dogs wanted revenge.

Every morning, something expensive would be found broken. One day, the entire Jin sect library was in disarray as if books were thrown around the room. People who sleep in Carp Tower hear someone crying at night. Night guards reported some shadows lurking around the halls during the night.

Jin Guangshan hated the rumors. They have done everything they can to remove ghosts and malicious entities but none were caught. The only thing they haven't tried is Inquiry but Jin Guangshan is too proud to ask GusuLan for assistance.

As the last resort, Jin Guangyao asked Lan Xichen's help. They are still waiting now since there is a sect matter that the Lans are taking care of. Plus, there was a rumor that Hanguang-jun was ill.

+--+--+--+

His butterflies led him to a hidden room. He walked through the wall and saw that it is actually a torture room. There are a lot of torture devices and chains and other things he doesn't know the name of. In the middle of the room, a corpse was chained on the table.

In a snap, a bunch of silver butterflies illuminated the room. He smiled at the female ghost in the corner of the room.

"Wen Qing, you need to leave this place before they successfully exorcise you and dissolve your soul," Hua Cheng said as he looked at her.

"I won't leave my brother," she firmly answered. Hua Cheng can see she is afraid of him. Her courage is admirable.

"Who said that we would leave him?" he said as he looked at the corpse. He touched Wen Ning's head and the corpse groaned.

"What are you doing?!"

He pulled out two long nails from the corpse's head before effortlessly removing the chains on the corpse's hands and legs. He snapped his fingers and Wen Ning stood up.

"We need to go now. He'll wake up soon enough."

"Who are you? How did you know my name?"

"Let's talk about that later. My Gege is probably wondering where I am now," he walked closer to the ghost who tried to move away. He sighed.

With a wave of his hand, Wen Qing was pushed by an invisible force to Wen Ning's side. The corpse instinctively caught her in a hug.

Hua Cheng stood in front of the Wen siblings. He reminded himself that this is for A-Yuan.

He rolled his dice and suddenly the three of them are in Paradise Manor.

"Chengzhu," Yin Yu bowed in greeting.

"Get them something clean to wear," he commanded. He looked at Wen Ning's wounds and Wen Qing's burned face and grimaced. "Do something to fix their faces. I'll go and meet Gege. Make sure they are presentable when we get back."

"Yes, chengzhu."

+--+--+--+

Something happened to Wangji.

His younger brother has become stronger. His wounds are healed and his spiritual energy is unparalleled. When a healer tried to remove the red ribbon on his wrist, the healer was pushed away by an unseen force.

His younger brother refused to talk to anyone, even to him.

Lan Xichen agreed to seclude his brother. He didn't want to punish him but he was afraid his brother would do something. He asked his Uncle to put a spell on Wangji; a spell that wouldn't let Wangji hurt himself.

+--+--+--+

Tomorrow, his clan members will lock him up in the Cold Pond Cave. He should be angry but he just feels numb.

He can't sleep. He has been dreaming of Wei Ying. His heart hurts.

"Hanguang-jun," someone is knocking on his window.

Lan Wangji wondered who it was. It was past curfew. He carefully opened the window and was surprised to see his youngest uncle carrying a child.

Lan Xinyi is a distant cousin of his father. He is only a few years older than Lan Wangji but he one of the best healers of their clan.

"I read the note that you wrote yesterday," the man whispered as he fixed the child on his hip. He took a qiankun pouch from his robe and handed it to him. "This is the one you had kept in your robes when you were found near the entrance. I looked for it when I read your note. This is yours so I think you should have it. I can't believe that they will take Bichen and your guqin away from you. That's unfair."

"Unfair!" the child repeated loudly.

"Shhhh! Jingyi, quiet! This is a secret mission, remember?!" Lan Xinyi whispered to the child who was giggling at the reprimand. "I'm sorry, Hanguang-jun. My son is so noisy and we're disturbing you and we're breaking rules. But! You were looking for your qiankun pouch and I wanted to help you! I want you to know that there are people who do not wish for you to be punished."

He has never personally talked to Lan Xinyi before but this man still wanted to help him.

The child called Jingyi smiled at him.

+--+--+--+

## Chapter End Notes

Hi! Thank you for reading and commenting!!!

I've been feeling unwell for the past few days so I have not been able to write as much as I want.

I have no beta so all mistakes and inaccuracies are mine.

# Chapter 6

## Chapter Notes

Thank you for the well wishes! I am feeling so much better and your comments really encourage me to continue writing!

Some characters are probably really OOC in this fic.. just know that I'm trying my best to match their attitudes and personalities in canon. But since this is just fanfiction, just think of it as them changing because of the circumstances and situations in the story.

See the end of the chapter for more [notes](#)

+--+--+--+

This is awkward.

Shi Qingxuan internally sighed as she followed Crimson Rain Sought Flower to the Burial Mounds. She should have gone with Rain Master..

Creatures of the dark from the Burial Mounds have been bothering the people in Yiling and other nearby towns. When Wei Wuxian died, the LanlingJin sect took charge of the area but they left soon after raiding the demonic cultivator's cave. The YunmengJiang sect which is the closest had not sent any aid to the people. Thus, the people of Yiling prayed for help. Weirdly enough, a lot of prayers were for their Yiling Patriarch Wei Wuxian.

Shi Qingxuan doesn't know why but Crown Prince Xie Lian decided to take this case. Shi Qingxuan and Yushi Huang volunteered to assist Dianxia. She didn't expect to work with Dianxia's husband though.

Rain Master and Banyue were left to fight the evil creatures in the town of Yiling. Pei Su is unable to come because he is with Pei Ming. When Pei Su ascended again, he still became an official member of General Ming Guang's palace even though he spent more time with Rain Master and Banyue. So now he still serves and assists Pei Ming.

Shi Qingxuan was tasked to assist Crimson Rain Sought Flower who wished to get to the root cause of the problem which is the Burial Mounds itself.

She looked around as they walked on the path to Wei Wuxian's lair. The dead trees, the random skeletons and the swirling resentful energy made her feel uneasy.

A few steps in front of them stood a group of fierce corpses that are slowly stepping back. They are definitely afraid of the ghost king.

"What do you think are all of you doing? Oh, I guess your brains are already rotten so you didn't think," Hua Cheng crossed his arms. "I don't usually care what other dead entities do outside of the Ghost City but this time, you gave my husband additional work to do."

The fierce corpses trembled and some even started kneeling.

"You want revenge?" Hua Cheng asked. "Wei Wuxian wouldn't want that. Why are you causing problems while he isn't around?"

One fierce corpse waved his broken arm as if he is wildly explaining something.

"I understand that he is in charge of you but I won't tolerate you acting up while he is away," Hua Cheng sighed. "Listen, he will come back. But I can't say when, it may take months or even years."

The fierce corpses moved excitedly.

"She's a god," Hua Cheng pointed at her, making her flinch as the corpses turned to her. Some of them do not even have eyes making their stares creepier. "If you want to move on peacefully since your master won't be back for a while, she can help you. If you decide to wait for your master, I will be placing wards around the Burial Mounds so the annoying cultivators can not bother you. That means you won't be able to go out and bother the humans too."

The fierce corpses shifted unsurely.

"Tell everyone who resides in this area. We'll be back tomorrow so decide by then," Hua Cheng announced before walking away.

Shi Qingxuan quickly followed the ghost king.

What did he mean when he said that Wei Wuxian would be back?

+--+--+--+

A-Yuan is alive. The only living Wen left.

The powerful man, the ghost king Crimson Rain Sought Flower Hua Cheng, indeed saved them from LanlingJin. That same intimidating man acted so different in front of his husband, the Flower-Crowned Martial God Xie Lian. They said they are just fulfilling their promise to Wei Wuxian.

Meeting Wei Wuxian really changed her life. From being able to do a life-changing operation, to living in the Burial Mounds, to living as a ghost, and to meeting a ghost king and a god, these all happened to her because of that self-sacrificing fool. She would hug that idiot tightly when he comes back.

A-Yuan cried when he saw them. He hugged their cold bodies with all the warmth his small body can give. She's glad that the masked man who introduced himself as Waning Moon



Officer gave them some mana to fix their bodies. She wouldn't want to scare A-Yuan. A-Ning was still unresponsive but the child didn't seem to mind. Wen Qing cried in relief.

She cried when she learned that the rest of their family have moved on peacefully. She kowtowed in gratitude in front of the powerful couple who helped them.

They are all under Hua Cheng's protection for the time being. The ghost king transferred some mana to them with a touch of his palm and she felt how powerful that one touch was.

The Crown Prince suggested that they stay in the Ghost City while the siege on the Burial Mounds is still a hot topic in the mortal realm. She agreed because it would be best for A-Ning to be in a safe place while he recovers.

She has one thing that she needed to do though..

"Lord Crimson Rain Sought Flower and Your Highness Xie Lian, this one has something she needs help with. I am sorry for asking you another favor after all you've already done for my family," she kneeled in front of them.

"What favor?" Hua Cheng spoke coldly.

"Please help me speak with Jiang Wanyin, my Lord."

+--+--+--+

They sealed him inside the Cold Pond Cave. It is a simple cave that is usually used for meditating. Lan Wangji thinks that this is the first time it would be used to punish someone. His ancestor Lan Yi's untouchable guqin was on a stone table inside the cave. They said that it guards Lan descendants who visit the cave.

They also sealed his spiritual energy so he won't use it to escape or something. They took Wangji and Bichen and left him with a book of the Lan sect rules. They have sentenced him with three years of seclusion. They will reevaluate his case after the seclusion is over.

Someone will bring him food once a week but otherwise he is not allowed to see anyone. His uncle and his brother would probably visit him.

They placed a special spell on him. He didn't know what it did but he didn't like how they wanted to control him.

They prohibited him from taking any personal item inside the cave but they did not check his person when he entered the cave. They probably did not think he would break that rule.

He actually disobeyed. He took a qiankun pouch with him. It contains some writing materials and the painting that he saved from Wei Ying's home.

He decided that he will write letters to Wei Ying, tell him things that he wasn't able to say when his soulmate was still alive.

Just thinking about Wei Ying makes his heart ache. His soulmate didn't deserve to die.

Lan Wangji wants to die and be with his soulmate but he knew Wei Ying wouldn't want that. He does not remember much about that night he went to the burning Burial Mounds but he thinks that Wei Ying somehow saved him. The red ribbon on his wrist is a solid proof of that.

So he decided that he will live for Wei Ying. He will do what Wei Ying would do for justice. He will live with no regrets like they promised, that fateful Lantern Festival years ago.

He took the painting out of the pouch. It was a beautiful painting of the famous star-crossed lovers, the God and the Ghost King. He didn't know that his Wei Ying worshipped them. He was surprised when he found the painting in the Demon-Slaughtering Cave. He recognized Wei Ying's art style. Everything else was burned and broken but the painting remained unharmed.

He decided to make a hidden shrine for Xie Lian and Hua Cheng somewhere in the cave.

+--+--+--+

"Why would I take her there?" He Xuan scowled. The female ghost stood quietly as they talked.

"Because she needs to talk to that sect leader," Hua Cheng answered nonchalantly.

"Why should I be the one to take her there?!" he asked in annoyance.

"Because you owe me," Hua Cheng smirked. "And I have other things to do and Lotus Pier is one of your territories."

"I doubt you have other things to do," He Xuan scoffed.

"I need to personally check the Burial Mounds after what we did in there. Shi Qingxuan would be with me. Want to do that for me instead?"

He looked away. Hua Cheng knows about his issues with Shi Qingxuan but the bastard still uses the Wind Master's name to annoy him every chance he got.

"This is the last time I'll do something for you," he said as he gestured for the female ghost to follow him.

"Keep telling yourself that," Hua Cheng's cheerful voice shouted as He Xuan and the female ghost walked away.

+--+--+--+

Xie Lian is confused. He is wearing elegant red and white robes with elaborate designs and ornaments attached. He thinks he wore these robes on a special occasion when he was still a prince more than a thousand years ago.

He has not worn anything extravagant in ages. He preferred his plain white robes. He scratched his head in thought. Maybe there was a mistake with the Dream Spell? He has never used the spell before but he wanted to check on someone so he tried it now.

Xie Lian sighed as he walked around the Lan's dream. He spotted the man looking at a cold spring where two young teenagers were swimming.

'It seems like your side is warmer,' the young Wei Wuxian swam closer to the other teenager.

'It is not,' the Lan sternly declared while keeping his arm between the two of them, trying to keep the other away.

Xie Lian smiled at the scene. It is probably a precious memory. He walked closer until the dreamer's attention turned to him.

"Lan Wangji?" he asked though he already knew that this is Wei Wuxian's Lan Zhan. He looked better and healthier.

The man froze but did not answer as he looked at him with suspicion.

"I'm.. uhm.. Hua Xie," he said with a sheepish smile. He can not exactly introduce himself so he gave him a name he used years ago. "I am sorry for intruding in your dream. I'm a harmless spirit, I'm just passing by."

The man still did not say anything. It's a bit unnerving.

"Anyway, I approached you because I recognized Wei Wuxian. Were you friends?"

An emotion flashed on the Lan's face but it was gone in a flash.

Yearning.

Xie Lian gave a gentle smile. "I've met him. He is a nice man, contrary to what rumors said about him."

That comment made the man look at him in surprise.

+--+--+--+

Traveling with Ship-Sinking Black Water was a very unforgettable experience. They literally traveled through bodies of water. Wen Qing felt as if she was flowing with the water.

They emerged from one of the lotus lakes surrounding the main estate of the YunmengJiang sect.

The Black Water ghost king looked menacing in his flowing black robes as he stood in the pier. She looked pitiful beside him.

Wen Qing opted to be in her original ghost form. Her robes are burned and tattered in some places and her arms and face are with gaping burn wounds. She wanted Jiang Wanyin to see this form, to see what LanlingJin did.

Jiang Wanyin stood a few steps away from them, his eyes wide in disbelief. He probably saw them come out of the lake. Maybe it was fate or luck or whatever.

"He should not be able to exorcise you because of Crimson Rain's protection but if he tries anything, just jump to the water. I'll be waiting in there so I can bring you back to the Ghost City," the ghost king coldly whispered. She bowed in respect.

Ship-Sinking Black Water just walked into the lake without looking back at them.

"W-Wen Qing?!" Jiang Wanyin exclaimed after a moment. "You're dead!"

"I am," she calmly answered. "It seems that I died for nothing."

"What do you mean?! How did you get in here?! Who was that with you?!" Jiang Wanyin asked almost hysterically, probably realizing that she is a ghost that should not be able to get through Lotus Pier's wards.

"First of all, please don't disrespect the patron god of Yunmeng. Black Water Master helped to grant my wish to talk to you," she walked closer to the sect leader who stepped back. "I am here to tell you the truth and to tell you to get Jin Rulan from LanlingJin."

"What truth are you talking about?! And what happened to Jin Ling?!" the sect leader asked in concern.

"What I did to you years ago, what happened to us, what the Jins are planning," she begun. "It is not safe in Carp Tower. Jiang Yanli and even Jin Zixuan would want you to take care of their child."

"What did you do to me?! What--"

"My brother and Wei Wuxian saved you from the Lotus Pier Supervisory Office. You lost your golden core," she started, cutting Jiang Wanyin's questions off. She wants to get her story out before the sect leader freaks out some more. "Wei Wuxian told you about Baoshan Sanren.. He lied to you."

"Then how.."

"That idiot begged me to transfer his golden core to you--"

"No, no, that's impossible--"

"He's a Jiang disciple!" she snapped. "He did the impossible, made me do the impossible too! Then that bastard Wen Chao threw him in the Burial Mounds. He was weak and coreless and he did his best to survive. He turned to demonic cultivation because he had no other choice! After the war, he helped me and my family because he was grateful that we saved you!"

"You're lying!" Jiang Wanyin clutched his chest as he heaved harsh breaths.

"You did nothing to help him! You let him leave your sect! The Jins ambushed him and yes, he accidentally killed Jin Zixuan but it was in self-defense! Jin Guangshan sent a message saying that if my brother and I surrendered, LanlingJin will not harm Wei Wuxian and the rest of our family. Jin Guangshan burned me alive and kept my brother so he could use him

as a weapon. And you all still killed the rest of my family! You led them in killing Wei Wuxian who sacrificed a lot for you! He thought of you as a brother but you killed him!"

"No," Jiang Wanyin swayed before falling on his knees. "I didn't kill him.."

"The news said that you ended his life!"

"What news?! I didn't.."

She stopped at the sight of Jiang Wanyin crying helplessly.

"They said that Wei Wuxian was killed by his own shidi.. He's dead.. but this is not the end," she sighed. "The Jins found half of the Stygian Tiger Amulet and some of Wei Wuxian's notes. They are attempting to build another half of the Amulet so Jin Guangshan can use it. They have been experimenting with corpses and hiring people who wanted to learn demonic cultivation. Jin Rulan is not safe in there."

Jiang Wanyin continued crying as he asked, "What could I do?"

"Make excuses to get Jin Rulan and keep him safe in Lotus Pier," she advised. "When you visit Carp Tower, take Wei Wuxian's possessions. I will tell you where they are kept hidden. The Jins do not have the right to keep them."

+--+--+--+

Lan Wangji woke up with a warm feeling in his chest. He does not remember what his dream was about but he is sure that it was a happy dream with Wei Ying.

He looked at his wrist where Wei Ying's ribbon was tied and was surprised to see something else on his hand. He looked closely and saw a red string looped and tied around his finger.

He suddenly thought of the famous tale about the Red String of Fate. It is the thread that ties soulmates like the God and the Ghost King.

+--+--+--+

Lan Xichen was finally able to visit his sworn brother in Lanling.

He observed Wangji in seclusion for a week before deciding that it is safe to leave him alone. Maybe seclusion would be best for his younger brother. Wangji needed to mourn in peace and quiet.

Lan Xichen brought his rarely-used guqin. Wangji is the best in Inquiry and the qin language but the Lan clan has announced that he is in seclusion to heal and reflect so Xichen shall perform Inquiry.

When he arrived in the Carp Tower, there was a bit of commotion. A-Yao smiled apologetically. His sworn brother said that there was a break-in robbery. Something important to Jin Guangshan went missing so everyone in Carp Tower were increasing their security. He didn't say what went missing but the Chief Cultivator was evidently angry about it.

Lan Xichen performed Inquiry and was only answered by one spirit who played "do not trust the Jins" on his guqin before disappearing. He didn't tell anyone about it, not wanting to disrespect the Jins.

He told A-Yao that there are no more spirits roaming around Carp Tower.

"Thank you, Er-Ge. You really helped us. The rumors about Carp Tower being haunted have been adding stress to all the residents of this place," Jin Guangyao smiled at him. "I really admire your prowess in musical cultivation."

"You have your own guqin, right? I can teach you to play and when you get better, I can teach you some musical cultivation," he offered with a smile.

"I know you're busy, Er-Ge.."

"You are busy too. We'll do it when we both have time."

"Thank you, Er-Ge. Perhaps when I learn more, I can help you and Da-Ge."

"You're right. I play soothing music for Da-Ge. I'll teach you. Da-Ge would appreciate your help too."

+--+--+--+

## Chapter End Notes

I read all of your comments, I just don't have time to reply to them one by one. I'm so sorry!

All of you are really insightful!

I just want to say that I do not necessarily hate Lan Xichen or even Lan Qiren. I just hate that they could have done more in the MDZS canons but they didn't do anything. They are frustrating but they are still Lan Wangji's family and he loved and respected them still.

By the way, one of the comments nailed it! Someone guessed my ending but I won't say who because it would be a spoiler! Hahaha!

I update as soon as I have completed a chapter so there is really no schedule for my updates. Sorry if subscribing to this fic is confusing!

I hope I can finish this ASAP. I hope I won't disappoint any reader.

# Chapter 7

## Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for [notes](#)

+--+--+--+

The people of Yiling noticed when the attacks of resentful creatures suddenly stopped.

Some cultivators from YunmengJiang sect finally arrived but they were too late. The people of Yiling didn't need their assistance anymore. Since they still needed to write a report about the attacks, the leader of the group interviewed the people and then decided to check the Burial Mounds.

The YunmengJiang cultivators discovered that the Burial Mounds is now strongly warded. They were unable to go through. The wards were placed just like Wei Wuxian's but the wards are much stronger.

The leader of the group sighed as he thought of their Dashixiong. He still misses the man who taught him archery.

He sighed again, thinking of how he'll report this to their Sect Leader. Their Sect Leader Jiang Wanyin has been acting weird since the death of their Dashixiong. All seniors have been doing their best to lessen the Sect Leader's workload. The man just lost his siblings and he did not even have the time to properly mourn.

Some people of Yiling heard about the wards and so the news spread. It was as if the Yiling Patriarch is back, taking control of the Burial Mounds and keeping Yiling safe again.

The people who prayed to the demonic cultivator during the previous attacks prayed again to thank him and to ask for his continued protection.

+--+--+--+

Lan Xichen usually visits Nie Mingjue in Qinghe to play for him. Today, he has brought Jin Guangyao with him.

After playing for him, Xichen offered to teach Jin Guangyao how to play.

"What are you teaching this one, Master Lan?" Jin Guangyao asked as he shyly sat in front of Xichen's table to look at the Lan's guqin.

"Hmm.. How about the 'Song of Clarity'?" Xichen smiled.

Jin Guangyao's eyes widened and Nie Mingjue glared at him.

"The Song of Clarity is a technique exclusive to GusuLan. You shouldn't leak it," Nie Mingjue told Lan Xichen.

"The Song of Clarity helps clear the mind. Wouldn't it be selfish to keep a therapeutic technique a secret?" Xichen smiled at him. "Besides, how can teaching our San-di be considered leaking it?"

He sighed but did not retort. He silently watched as Xichen played his guqin to teach Jin Guangyao.

+--+--+--+

He has not seen Wen Qing again after that night. He wants to think that their encounter was a nightmare or a hallucination but he remembers everything that Wen Qing told him.

He even remembered the man in black robes that Wen Qing called Black Water Master. The next day, he ordered his disciples to make offerings to Black Water Master He Xuan. He also personally prayed for forgiveness for being disrespectful.

He somehow wanted to see Wen Qing again. He wanted to ask her if she knows what is happening in the Burial Mounds. But he is not sure if Wen Qing is still a ghost or if she already moved on.

Some new rumors are spreading and one of them is saying that the Yiling Patriarch is back. He knew it was impossible because he saw his brother get devoured by corpses with his own two eyes. But then again, Wei Wuxian has always attempted the impossible..

Today, he is in Carp Tower to get Jin Ling. His nephew is now nine months old.

He thought of excuses he can use to get his nephew but he didn't even need to use them because Madam Jin has fallen ill and Qin Su has just given birth so everyone is busy and Jin Guangyao agreed when he offered to take care of his nephew. Jin Guangshan wasn't even there when he arrived.

They will leave early tomorrow morning. After putting the baby to sleep, he asked a Jiang disciple to look after the child for a bit.

He's glad that he was given his usual guest room. It was on the same wing where the room, in which Wei Wuxian's possessions were hidden, was supposed to be. He followed Wen Qing's directions and entered the room. With an Unlocking Spell, he was able to go through the mirror. He was disgusted to find torture devices and weapons with resentful energy.

He quickly looked around and found Suibian. He touched the sword's hilt and felt his spiritual energy automatically flow to the sword. He swallowed as he unsheathed his brother's sword. He saw his teary-eyed face reflected on the sword. The golden core inside him is indeed his brother's. He wiped his eyes and quickly put Suibian inside a qiankun pouch.

He was also able to recognize his brother's handwriting on the written pages and journals on a bookshelf. He took everything, including Wen Qing's medical journals, and quickly placed them inside the qiankun pouch.

He also saw some pages with musical scores. There was a symbol of GusuLan too.



He also took them. Maybe he can ask Lan Xichen about them..

+--+--+--+

Xie Lian smiled as Feng Xin awkwardly played with A-Yuan. Mu Qing smirked as he prepared some tea for them.

They came to Puqi Shrine to bring the records of prayers for him and for Wei Wuxian. He was glad he brought A-Yuan to the mortal realm. His friends obviously liked the child.

When Wen Ning regained his consciousness, the fierce corpse and his sister asked San Lang to let them be of help in any way. The ghost king let them assist Yin Yu in different tasks in the Ghost City. Most of the time, one of them looks after A-Yuan while the other one works.

Since the child needs fresh air and sunlight, Xie Lian sometimes bring him to markets in the mortal realm or to Puqi Shrine.

Puqi Shrine has become a shrine for both him and his husband after they got married.

The villagers have also built shrines for Rain Master and Wind Master years ago. He brought A-Yuan to Rain Master's shrine and they were coming back to their shrine when they saw the two martial gods.

"Your Highness," Mu Qing called his attention as he sat down. "Who is that child?"

"Wei Wuxian's son," he simply answered, making Mu Qing choke on his tea.

"Why do you have him? Did you take him in?"

"We did. Wei Wuxian prayed for us to help the child. You know the Wen remnants were innocents."

"I know.. but we can't interfere.. and he was a demonic cultivator.."

"I know.. we did not interfere with the fight, we just saved an innocent child. There wasn't even a fight to begin with. The Wen remnants did not fight back at all.. Wei Wuxian destroyed his demonic amulet, knowing it would definitely kill him, just so the greedy cultivators won't be able to use it.. I think I should have helped him sooner," he sighed before looking at Mu Qing in the eyes. "We are gods.. but we are also just immortal humans who have emotions. We are not perfect. I do not want to judge and condemn anyone because I know how being judged and condemned felt like."

Mu Qing did not say anything after that. He looked guilty.

+--+--+--+

'Thank you for protecting the common people. I pray that all your believers continue to do good and live peacefully,' a soft raspy voice prayed. 'The Wens that I knew used to pray and worship the two of you too. I hope that they are in peace now.. I also pray for my soulmate's soul.. I hope he is resting in peace.. I promise to live my life for him..'

Huh. A new believer.

Hua Cheng exchanged a look with his husband. His beloved only smiled at him. He stopped his calligraphy practice and leaned until their foreheads touched.

They are inside a cave.

"That's Lan Yi's guqin," his husband commented as he pointed on a guqin on a stone table. He didn't know anyone named Lan Yi so he didn't comment.

In a partly hidden side of the cave, a man is kneeling.

"Ah, Wei Wuxian's Lan," he muttered when they got closer to the man.

A familiar painting of them is carefully placed on an even cave wall. This was Wei Wuxian's painting of them, the same one that was on the demonic cultivator's shrine in the Burial Mounds. They didn't realize that the Lan saved it.

Lan Wangji is kneeling quietly while staring at the simple shrine that he made.

+--+--+--+

He was thrown to the ground by the spiritual force when his father backhanded him.

"This is the second time! How can things just suddenly disappear in your care?!" Jin Guangshan shouted.

They just discovered that Wei Wuxian's sword and the journals from the Burial Mounds are now missing. His father has not fully forgiven him since Wen Ning escaped and now this happened. Good thing the half of the Stygian Tiger Amulet was with Xue Yang when the other items were taken.

"You're useless!" his father shouted again as he kicked him.

He can't do anything but accept the abuse.

+--+--+--+

Nie Mingjue is pissed.

There are news that some smaller cultivation clans are now under LanlingJin and Jin Guangshan. The Chief Cultivator has been doing things for his clan's benefits, to gain territories and to gain more power.

This is similar to what Wen Rouhan did in the past.

Because Jin Guangshan has not done anything blatantly tyrannical, they can't do anything against him yet.

+--+--+--+

He smiled as the Crown Prince praised his calligraphy. The other children of Puqi Village also looked at his writings in awe.

Today, he accompanied the Crown Prince to Puqi Village where the god is known as the Daozhang who teaches for free.

"Daozhang, your disciple is so smart!" one of the ladies who cook meals for Daozhang's students praised.

"He is! He practices and studies hard," the Crown Prince smiled. "You'll also improve if you practice and study in your free time," he told the other children.

A-Yuan smiled and chatted with his new friends. He was used to being the only child in the Burial Mounds and he is the only human child in the Ghost City so it is nice to be able to play and learn with other human children.

He's excited to tell his Xian-gege about all the things he has learned and all the people he has met.

He touched the inner pocket of his tunic where Xian-gege's important pouch is hidden. The pouch feels warm. He can't explain it but it makes his heart feel warm too.

+--+--+--+

His brother had experienced a qi deviation.

The healers said that his brother was fine but advised him to stay away for a bit and let his brother rest without any disturbance.

He went to the market to amuse himself but he can't help but think of his brother's condition. He is worried. Qi deviation is a common cause of death in his family.

His brother has been in a bad mood, stressed about sect matters. San-Ge has not played for his brother in the past week because of some things he needed to do in Lanling. Maybe he should write to GusuLan so Er-Ge could play for his brother again.

"That looks good," someone suddenly talked beside him. He almost jumped in surprise.

"What?"

"That fan that you are holding," the stranger pointed. He was indeed absently holding a fan.

"Ah.. yeah, I think this is their newest design."

"You like fans too?" the young man smiled at him.

"Yes, actually. I have my own collection."

"That's amazing! I used to have a collection too but when my brother died.. ah, that's not important," the stranger sighed before smiling at him again. "Anyway, now I like buying

practical ones that I can use everyday. Do you have any suggestions?"

"This one is sturdy and the price is reasonable," he pointed at another fan on the shelf, one similar to the fan hanging on his belt. "I bought the same type months ago and I am still using it now."

The man ended up buying what he suggested while he bought the one with the newest design.

They were already outside the shop when the stranger gave him a small smile.

"Whatever is bothering you, it will pass. If you can do something about it, don't hesitate to do it."

"I.. thank you. I'm Nie Huaisang. What's your name?"

"I'm Shi Xuan."

+--+--+--+

Lan Xichen was reading night hunt reports when a disciple brought him a letter from Qinghe.

Nie Mingjue had a mild qi deviation.

Nie Huaisang wrote that he wishes to learn the Song of Clarity and any other songs that can help their Da-Ge.

This is the first time that Second Young Master Nie proactively requested to learn something.

+--+--+--+

## Chapter End Notes

The scene wherein LXC taught JGY in front of NMJ is from the MDZS manhwa.

My own headcanons: JGY and QS got married after JZX and JYL so Jin Rulan is older than Jin Rusong.

# Chapter 8

## Chapter Notes

Guys!!! Thank you!!!

This fic has received more than 600 Kudos and almost 100 comments already! I didn't foresee this much support!

This fic has already surpassed my other MDZS fics. Asdfghjkl. Thank you!

I've been listening to Xiao Zhan & Wang Yi Bo's "Unrestrained" and Li Xin Yi's "One Flower, One Sword" on repeat.

See the end of the chapter for more [notes](#)

+--+--+--+

She watched him as he looked at their sleeping child.

He just came in from who knows where and his face is bruised.

"A-Yao," she called softly. "Did he hurt you again?"

"I have not completed the task that he entrusted me," he answered. He slowly walked to the privacy screen, probably to change his clothes.

She frowned. He is injured but he is enduring it, quietly suffering on his own.

"He is not worth all of your hard work, A-Yao," she said when he came out wearing clean robes.

"I know.. but our lives are at his hands," he whispered.

She saw how A-Yao clenched his fists in frustration.

+--+--+--+

"Thank you for teaching me everything that I know," the young disciple gave a deep salute of respect.

The woman did not respond and just kept her face expressionless. The disciple looked disappointed but nevertheless gave another bow before walking away.

Xie Lian waited until the young disciple was out of earshot before showing himself.

"It is really okay to let him leave like that?" he asked the woman in white robes. She turned to him and bowed.

"Taizi Dianxia," the woman saluted in greeting.

"None of that formality please."

"Xie-daozhang, how can this disciple of yours be of assistance?"

"I just wanted to visit. I saw Lan Yi's guqin a few days ago and I thought of her and you," Xie Lian gave a small smile. "You must be lonely, especially now that you let your young disciple leave your mountain."

"I have taught him everything that I know," she started. "Xiao Xingchen decided to follow the steps of his shixiong and his shijie. He wanted to learn more. I just wish he won't suffer in the mortal realm like they did."

Xie Lian internally sighed. The life of an immortal is really lonely. He was lucky to have other immortals as his friends and family.

Baoshan Sanren, on the other hand, does not deliberately talk to anyone. She decided to seclude herself in her mountain since her dearest friend Lan Yi died.

A long time ago, he accepted two women as his disciples. He taught them sword techniques and ways to improve their cultivation. One continued as a rogue cultivator while the other returned to her family's sect. One cultivated to immortality while the other became her sect's first female sect leader.

Xie Lian was a bit surprised when he realized that Wei Wuxian and Lan Wangji are technically descendants of his disciples.

Fate and love truly move in mysterious ways.

+--+--+--+

A-Yuan brought a friend home. The ghost child is wearing tattered but otherwise clean clothes and his face is heavily bandaged, only his left eye and his mouth are visible. The wards in the Paradise Manor did not react and the Waning Moon Officer didn't mind so Wen Ning resigned himself to watching the two children. The kids were attempting to create some lanterns.

The Waning Moon Officer told them that the heavenly officials have a competition every Mid-Autumn Festival: they count the lanterns and announce who has the most devoted believers. To show his devotion, Crimson Rain Sought Flower releases thousands of lanterns from Qiandeng Temple for his husband. Crown Prince Xie Lian always has the most number of lanterns for centuries so he was removed from the competition but his husband still continue the tradition every year.

Qing-jie and the Waning Moon Officer went out to make preparations for the Mid-Autumn Festival.

After hearing that, A-Yuan decided that he wanted to make lanterns. One for the Crown Prince, one for both the Crown Prince and Crimson Rain Sought Flower and one for Rain Master. His friend agreed to help since he wanted to make one for the Crown Prince too.

"What should we paint on the lanterns, Hong-ge?" A-Yuan asked his friend.

"A white flower on Taizi Dianxia's lanterns and a bamboo hat on Rain Master's lantern, I think," the boy softly answered.

A-Yuan nodded, "and please help me paint two butterflies on the lantern for the Crown Prince and Hua-chengzhu too!"

Wen Ning brought them paints and anything they might need. He noticed that the bandaged child can paint really well.

A-Yuan's 'Hong-ge' admitted that he can not write well though so he asked A-Yuan to write the name of Qiandeng Temple on the lanterns they made for the Crown Prince.

He listened as the boy praised A-Yuan's calligraphy that is really neat for a four-year-old. A-Yuan said that practice makes perfect but A-Hong said that he has been practicing for so many years but his calligraphy is still horrible.

+--+--+--+

Mid-Autumn Festival is usually celebrated with family. When his brother was still alive, Shi Qingxuan enjoyed the Mid-Autumn Festival with him and the other gods in the heavenly realm.

Now, he prefers to watch the festivities in the mortal realm.

This year, he is joining Dianxia in the martial god's Puqi Shrine.

They watched as Wen Ning, A-Yuan and a ghost child release the lanterns that they personally made.

Some lanterns were also released from the Wind Master Shrine and the Rain Master Shrine in Puqi Village.

The thousands of lanterns from Qiandeng Temple rose above Puqi Village.

He looked at the sky and marvelled at the beautiful glowing lights from the lanterns.

They are in the mortal realm but their minds are connected to the heavenly officials' public communication array. They can hear junior officials from Ling Wen's palace recording the lantern count.

After a few minutes, they listened as one civil god started announcing each god's lantern count.

The announcement has been going smoothly when suddenly, the civil god paused.

"There must be a mistake," the god muttered as he shuffled the scrolls that he was holding. Ling Wen frowned and went to assist him.

"Is this correct?" she asked the junior officials who were recording the lantern count earlier.

"I.. It is.. Most are from Yiling and some are from Yunmeng," one junior official stuttered.

"Two hundred and thirty four lanterns for the Yiling Patriarch?" Ling Wen asked in disbelief.

They can hear the commotion as the other heavenly officials reacted to that.

Two hundred blessed lanterns are already plenty for gods with a few years of experience. Wei Wuxian isn't even a god and he is already receiving such devotion.

Shi Qingxuan turned to look at Dianxia who is calmly drinking his tea. The martial god smiled knowingly at him when he caught his stare.

Dianxia didn't comment and just left the public communication array to focus on the kids that they were watching over.

+--+--+--+

What a night.

A-Yuan has been very excited. Wen Ning told him that this is the first time the child has participated and witnessed the releasing of lanterns during a festival.

The child has fallen asleep after eating too much from the small feast that Wen Ning prepared for them. The fierce corpse is a surprisingly good cook.

Xie Lian was removing the white ribbon on his hair when the door of the bedroom opened. The ghost child entered and slowly walked to him.

"San Lang, did you have fun?" he asked as the ghost child changed from his 'Hong-er' form to his husband's teenager form.

"Yes, Gege. A-Yuan is a really nice child. He befriends anyone," his husband answered. San Lang helped him remove the ribbon and carefully began combing his long hair.

"Why are you even in your child form?" he asked curiously. Hua Cheng rarely uses that form.

"I'm conserving energy," the teenager simply answered. "Keeping the wards around the Ghost City and the Burial Mounds is tiring."

"You've been working hard, San Lang," he turned to the other. He took his husband's right hand and squeezed it in comfort. He can feel their red strings connecting.

"Gege, would you.." the teenager started with mischievous smile.

"Hmm?"



"..transfer some spiritual energy to me?" his San Lang softly whispered as he leaned in.

Xie Lian leaned in too, initiating a passionate kiss.

+--+--+--+

Different senior disciples bring his food every week. He doesn't know how they decide on who would do the task but somehow he ended up anticipating one particular senior's visit.

The only one who tries to talk to him aside from his brother is Lan Xinyi.

Well, when his Xiongzhang tries to talk to him, he expects, sometimes even begs, him to respond in any way.

Lan Xinyi, on the other hand, talks to him without expecting any response. The man talks a lot about random thoughts and topics and just ends his visit with well wishes.

"Hanguang-jun, my son Jingyi has just turned four. He'll be joining the novice class when he turns five and he is so excited about that. I am glad that he is enthusiastic when it comes to learning but I am afraid that he would be burdened by the sect rules. I do not want him to lose his wide smiles and his loud laughs," his youngest uncle shared. "When his mother was pregnant with him, she expressed that she wanted us to leave the clan.. then she died at childbirth and I didn't have the courage to leave.."

Lan Wangji was stunned. He never thought a direct descendant would want to leave their clan. He didn't even know that his youngest uncle is now a single father.

He didn't know what to say or do so he awkwardly patted the man.

"Ah Hanguang-jun! I'm sorry for burdening you! I should talk about happy things! Let me think.." Lan Xinyi smiled. Lan Wangji remembered that the child Jingyi smiled like this too. "Ah! I took Jingyi to Caiyi Town during the Mid-Autumn Festival! He was so amazed by the lanterns."

He listened, glad that Lan Xinyi doesn't look sad anymore.

"Disciples in the Cloud Recesses only release lanterns during the Shangyuan Festival and our clan do not have a patron god or goddess so the Mid-Autumn Festival is a bit boring here," Lan Xinyi chuckled. "In Caiyi Town, a lot of people are celebrating and the festivities were amazing. We had moon cakes and saw different lanterns for different gods."

He can only imagine what festival celebrations in Caiyi Town would be like. Shufu never took them to festivals when they were young.

"There are surprisingly a lot of lanterns for ghosts like Crimson Rain Sought Flower and Black Water Master," Lan Xinyi shared. "I heard that there were even lanterns for the Yiling Patriarch in other towns."

He froze when he heard Wei Ying's title but Lan Xinyi didn't seem to notice.

"A lot of people started worshipping him because of what happened in the Burial Mounds," the man thoughtfully commented. "Civilians in Yiling said that even in death, their patriarch is still guarding the Burial Mounds, keeping the people safe from harm. They say that Yiling is probably the safest town now."

+--+--+--+

Er-Ge praised him and said that he is learning fast. Nie Huaisang is now able to play the Song of Clarity and two other healing songs using the xiao that Lan Xichen gifted him.

His older brother let him play for him but he still insisted on him taking time for his saber training. He still trains under Nie Zhonghui because he does not want to make his brother angry.

Da-Ge and Er-Ge went to Lanling this morning so he is finally able to come out of the Unclean Realm to visit his favorite shops.

On his way to his favorite tea shop, he witnessed someone fighting two cultivators at same time.

"I do not tolerate sexual harassment!" the young maiden in white robes screamed as she used a fan to parry the cultivators' attacks. Another young woman is crying while slumped on the ground.

None of the people watching the scene tried to help. Nie Huaisang swallowed and steeled himself. Those Yao sect cultivators aren't allowed to cause problems in Qinghe.

He approached with fake confidence and exclaimed, "My Da-Ge would not tolerate this. Stop this now."

"Nie-er-gongzi," one of the Yao sect cultivators said his title in distaste. "We just wanted to punish this insolent woman."

"Punish me?! Why?! Because I saved someone from your dirty hands?!" the young woman screamed indignantly.

Nie Huaisang sighed and crouched to help the crying maiden stand up. He pulled a handkerchief out of his sleeve and offered it to her.

"I saw what happened," a child suddenly approached him. "Nie-er-gongzi, that man touched this jiejie and the other jiejie just defended her."

"Why you--" the Yao cultivator tried to shove the child but the woman in white robes suddenly pressed his stomach. The cultivator fell to the ground. The people around them looked in horror.

"What did you do?!" the other cultivator asked as he helped his fallen brother.

"Make him sleep. Just press the right pressure points and he'll wake up in an instant, otherwise, he'll wake up on his own after a few hours," the woman answered.

"I'll drag you to our sect to punish you," the man threatened.

"There is nothing for you to punish," Nie Huaisang retorted. These men are really annoying. "I'll report this incident. If you insist on harming people in Qinghe, you'll answer to Da-Ge."

"You dare use your brother's name to threaten us? You're just a useless Nie!"

He rolled his eyes before sighing. "I actually know your name, Yao Qixun. Do you want to know what Da-Ge does to people who insult his heir?"

The man stiffened, eyes wide in disbelief.

He ignored the Yaos and focused on helping the women.

"Thank you, Nie-er-gongzi," the young woman finally stopped crying. "Thank you too, young maiden."

"No need to thank me," the woman in white robes smiled at her.

"You work in the tea house, right? Just go back there for now. Someone from our sect would visit and get your statement about this incident, okay?"

The young lady nodded and walked to the tea shop, her head bowed.

When he turned back, Yao Qixun is already dragging his brother away. He sighed but did not stop them. The people who were watching slowly went to do their own thing.

"I didn't know that you are a popular young master, Nie Huaisang," the woman suddenly addressed him.

He figured that the woman is not from Qinghe. He knew almost all the locals.

He turned to properly look at her. She looked really familiar. He took in her outfit and noticed the fan on her belt. It was similar to fan he owned. That's when something clicked in his head.

"You're.. Shi Xuan??" he asked unsurely. He was sure Shi Xuan was a young man.

"I just happened to pass by this town again," she stated. "It's nice to meet you again."

He didn't know how to politely ask ones' true gender.

+--+--+--+

Jin Guangyao was about to enter the room where his father was staying when he heard the voice of a giggling woman. No doubt, Jin Guangshan is not alone.

"You're the most beautiful," his father's voice sounded, receiving another giggle from whoever he is with.

"That's not what other people say. They said Meng Shi is the most beautiful in this business."

"She was beautiful, but she's gone now."

"So if she is still alive, you would still choose her?" the woman asked in fake jealousy. "They say you valued her, why didn't you buy her freedom?"

Jin Guangshan scoffed.

"Some women who have read some books think they're a higher level compared to other women. They're the most troublesome, with a lot of demands and unrealistic thoughts. If I had bought her freedom, who knows how much fuss she would make. It was best that she stayed where she was, just like that."

Jin Guangyao froze when he heard those words. He remembered how his mother used to tell him that his father would take them away from that brothel. His mother hoped and died waiting for this man.

"Oh, so she was troublesome," the woman commented, "But you had a son with her, right?"

Jin Guangshan chuckled, "Son? Oh, forget it."

His mind is suddenly bombarded by his memories of his mother.

He took a deep breath and slowly walked away.

+--+--+--+

## Chapter End Notes

The timeline of this story so far:

November 21 - Jin Ling's birthday

December 21 - Jin Ling's one-month celebration; JZX died

December 24/25 - the Bloodbath in Nightless City; JYL died

January 12 - Wen Yuan's 4th birthday

Last week of March/First week of April - Siege on the Burial Mounds; WWX and the Wens died

April - LWJ was sent into seclusion

Last week of August - Jin Ling is already nine months old; JWY takes him to Lotus Pier

August 24 - LJY's 4th birthday

September - Mid-Autumn Festival; people released lanterns for WWX

I am making this up as I write. Asdfghjkl.

This is supposed to be a WangXian fic.. so I'm sorry for the lack of WangXian!!! :'(



# Chapter 9

## Chapter Notes

Hi guys! Thank you again for reading!!!

My writing style involves a lot of switching of POVs. On this chapter, the change of POVs would also show the passing of time. Hope it wouldn't be too confusing.

See the end of the chapter for more [notes](#)

+--+--+--+

Jin Ling has cried himself to sleep. The eleven-months-old baby does not seem to like his nursemaid so Jiang Cheng was left with no choice but to take care of the baby himself.

He sighed as he observed his sleeping nephew.

They say that children are perceptive of what the adults around them are feeling. Maybe that is why Jin Ling has been restless the whole day. The disciples have been unusually quiet today.

Today is Wei Wuxian's birthday and the disciples were obviously thinking of their Dashixiong.

+--+--+--+

"Report any progress to me as soon as possible," Jin Guangshan ordered before walking out of the room.

Xue Yang scoffed, "He doesn't know how difficult creating a demonic amulet is. Who is he to demand such?"

"He is paying you to do this," he sighed as he looked at the delinquent.

"He is, but I don't really need his money. He's the one who needs my skills. Watch me leave this place if he continues pissing me off," Xue Yang rolled his eyes. "He can't even handle the weaker amulet I made. Wei Wuxian was definitely ten times stronger than him. He'll lose his mind once he uses the Stygian Tiger Amulet. The resentful energy will consume him."

"He'll hunt you down if you leave."

"He would make you hunt me down," the delinquent smirked. "That bastard is just using you, Meng Yao, and you are letting him treat you like an obedient dog."

+--+--+--+

The Xiayuan Festival is the most extravagant festival that the people in Yunmeng celebrates every year.

He Xuan sighed.

Ship-Sinking Black Water is using the usual female form. This is the body He Xuan uses when visiting the mortal realm.

She followed the two children in gray robes as they move from one stall to another, checking whatever is sold in the market.

She doesn't know why Crimson Rain insists on using his child form. The bastard made her promise not to tell his real identity to the other child.

Wen Yuan is the one they are really babysitting today. The young child has never been to Yunmeng and has never experienced the Xiayuan Festival.

She owes Hua Cheng but she doesn't know if she can keep up with all the ridiculous favors that Hua Cheng and Xie Lian are asking her.

"Hong-ge, my Xian-gege used to live here," she can hear A-Yuan whispering to the child form of Crimson Rain. "He told me that lotus mooncakes in Yunmeng are the best!"

"Let's ask Xuan-jie to buy us some then."

Crimson Rain looked at her and she sighed before handing a money pouch over.

+--+--+--+

Shi Qingxuan stopped walking as she spotted a familiar face in the crowd.

He Xuan is in her female form, standing near a stall. She looked stern and elegant in her black flowing robes. That is the body she used when she was pretending to be Earth Master.

It reminded her about how they used to travel together in their female forms years ago.

"Hey, Xuan-jie? Are you okay?" Nie Huaisang asked in concern.

"I'm sorry I spaced out. What were you saying?"

"The Sect Leader of YunmengJiang and I were classmates when we were younger. I thought we could visit the sect's famous lotus lakes if you want."

"If we have time, maybe."

She was only half listening as her new friend chatters beside her.

He Xuan turned to look at their direction. The Black Water Master frowned when she saw her but fortunately, a child called He Xuan's attention.

Shi Qingxuan sighed and slowly steered Nie Huaisang away. She doesn't want to bother the ghost king.

The Xiayuan Festival is for celebrating the waters. The Black Water Master deserves to enjoy the festivities.

+--+--+--+

Madam Jin's illness has gotten worse yet her husband is nowhere to be found. The Chief Cultivator is said to be busy and is always traveling recently. The people in the tea shop were talking about the Jin family.

Lan Xichen is not pleased with the rumors. He did his best to ignore them as he waited for A-Yao. He doesn't know why his sworn brother asked to meet in here.

"Er-Ge," his sworn brother saluted when he arrived. A-Yao is wearing plain gray robes that civilians normally wore. He doesn't know if he should ask why his sworn brother is meeting him secretly.

He saluted back then gestured for his sworn brother to sit in front of him. "How have you been? How are things in Carp Tower?"

"I'm as fine as I could be," A-Yao smiled but Lan Xichen can see his calm mask breaking. "The healers are doing their best but Madam Jin.. her condition is a bit unstable.."

"A-Yao, I know that you are handling a lot, if not most, of Jin Guangshan's duties. I'll help with anything I can assist you with," he earnestly promised.

"I knew you'd say that," his sworn brother smiled, more genuine this time. He poured them some tea, probably gathering his thoughts. After a few moments, he asked, "Er-Ge.. can you promise me something?"

"What is it?" he asked in concern.

"When the moment of truth comes, please trust me," A-Yao looked at him seriously in the eyes.

The cryptic words made him frown in concern.

+--+--+--+

It has been a year since he last saw Wei Ying.

He won't forget that battle in Nightless City. Jiang Yanli died to protect Wei Ying and Lan Wangji himself did his best to save him.

He was able to take Wei Ying away from the bloodbath but his soulmate was so out of it.

He told Wei Ying that he loved him but..



"Get lost!" were the last words that he heard from Wei Ying's mouth.

Then he never saw his beloved again..

+--+--+--+

The Wens kowtowed when Yushi Huang arrived in the Crown Prince's Puqi Shrine.

They decided to celebrate A-Yuan's fifth birthday in Puqi Shrine. A-Yuan has continuously prayed to the Rain Master even after everything that happened to the Wens. Yushi Huang wanted to meet him so she came when Crown Prince Xie Lian extended the invitation.

Wen Qing marvelled at the unusual guests that they have. A mixture of ghosts and gods gathered for one human child.

The child was happy and eager to learn about their guests. She promised him that she'll tell him more stories about all of them.

That night, she heard A-Yuan talking. She was about to tell the child that it is time for bed but she stopped by the door to listen.

"I wish Xian-gege was here. He would have been happy to meet Rain Master and everyone else!" A-Yuan was petting Crimson Rain's freaky scimitar and talking to it about his birthday.

"Hua-chengzhu and the Crown Prince gave me a flute! I remember Xian-gege had a flute too! Do you think he'll teach how to play it when he comes back?"

The eye on the scimitar looked at the child while its body shook in excitement. E'ming looked happy, making A-Yuan giggle while holding it.

Wen Qing smiled to herself. She also wished Wei Wuxian could see how much A-Yuan has grown.

+--+--+--+

Baoshan Sanren's disciple became well-known. In the short amount of time since he left his master's mountain, he was able to help a lot of people.

He has a soft personality but a solid heart, gentle on the outside but determined on the inside. As a person of moral integrity, he never refused to help anyone who sought his assistance, which was why people often sang praises about him.

As the sects saw the young, bright and gifted rogue cultivator, they all invited him to their sects. But he didn't want to depend on any sects.

He wanted to build a new sect with his closest friend Song Lan, a sect that didn't value bloodline.

The two young men continued to travel together. And as they traveled, people continued to tell tales about them.

Xiao Xingchen is the Bright Moon, the Gentle Breeze while Song Zichen is the Distant Snow, the Bitter Frost.

+--+--+--+

An old woman, commonly known as Grandma Liu, can not believe the nasty rumors that is spreading now.

She frowned as she listened to two cultivators who were talking in front of her stall.

"They found out that someone has purposely destroyed the protective array of their sect and let a group of powerful evil spirits in," the older one told his martial brother. "Members of the YueyangChang clan were brutally murdered."

"Are they really certain that it is the work of the Yiling Patriarch?" the other cultivator looked doubtful.

"Of course! Who else can control evil spirits to kill like that? That's why our sect leader sent us here."

So that is why there are a lot of cultivators visiting Yiling now. They are here to bother the Burial Mounds again.

Why can't they leave Yiling in peace? Why can't people let the deceased rest in peace?

Does this mean that whenever something unfortunate happens to cultivators, they would automatically blame Wei Wuxian? They already killed that young man almost a year ago!

If she becomes a vengeful spirit, she would definitely attack those who killed her as soon as possible. Wei Wuxian didn't do anything like that. If Wei Wuxian wanted revenge, he would have attacked months ago!

In fact, there is still no accurate news about him, his soul is still missing.

One of Grandma Liu's grandsons has joined the YunmengJiang sect. He told her not to believe the baseless rumors.

Liu Xianhua said that Sect Leader Jiang Wanyin did not really kill Wei Wuxian. The demonic cultivator died because of the powerful backlash of resentful energy during the siege. The Sect Leader of YunmengJiang even stated that Wei Wuxian saved him, pushed him away from the backlash.

The YunmengJiang sect's main theory is that the strong wards on the Burial Mounds now are formed by Wei Wuxian's existing arrays and are powered by his spirit. There is a possibility that his soul was shattered when he died and when the resentful creatures came out of the Burial Mounds after his death, the shattered fragments of his soul activated the arrays to keep the resentful entities locked inside.

YunmengJiang disciples have told Liu Xianhua stories about their Dashixiong, which he also shared to Grandma Liu. Wei Wuxian is someone who wouldn't want innocent people getting hurt.

If Wei Wuxian's soul is indeed what is keeping the Burial Mounds locked, that means that Wei Wuxian has trapped himself in there to keep Yiling safe.

Grandma Liu wanted to scream at the cultivators in front of her. She can not believe how stupid some cultivation clans have become.

She decided that she'll speak with the town leader about these cultivators. They should keep them away from the Burial Mounds. It would be disastrous if those stupid cultivators break the wards in the Burial Mounds.

She needs to send his son to Yunmeng too. They need to report the rumors and the stupid cultivators to Sect Leader Jiang.

+--+--+--+

He is not sure if this is the best course of action but Xingchen is determined to do it this way.

Song Zichen dragged the delinquent as they walked up the stairs of Carp Tower.

After learning that Xue Chengmei is the one who murdered the members of the YueyangChang clan, Song Zichen and Xiao Xingchen chased after him across three provinces.

After they successfully captured him, Xiao Xingchen decided to bring the delinquent to the Discussion Conference in Lanling to receive punishment. With the major clans present, they should be able to decide and punish Xue Chengmei accordingly.

It seems like they came just as Sect Leaders and senior disciples of clans have gathered in the hall.

He pushed the unrepentant murderer to kneel.

"Greetings, fellow cultivators," Xingchen saluted deeply to show respect. "My name is Xiao Xingchen. Song Zichen and I are here to report that we have captured the person who killed members of the YueyangChang clan."

A lot of cultivators were suddenly talking over each other as they looked at the kneeling Xue Chengmei. Song Zichen looked around to assess the reaction of the sect leaders.

Sect Leader Jiang was frowning in disbelief, as if he could not believe that the murderer is just a teenager. Purple sparks are flashing from Zidian, an indication of the young sect leader's underlying emotions.

Sect Leader Lan's usual smile is absent. The tightness in his eyes suggests that he recognized Xue Chengmei. He knew the delinquent from somewhere.

Sect Leader Nie was not in the hall at all. Song Zichen suddenly noticed the lack of disciples in QingheNie robes.

The Chief Cultivator is not even looking at Xue Chengmei. Jin Guangshan is glaring at the Jin cultivator who was sitting beside Lan Xichen.

Song Zichen watched as the Chief Cultivator drank from his cup before looking at Xiao Xingchen.

"You're that disciple of Baoshan Sanren?" he asked in a mocking manner. Song Zichen figured that it was because they declined the Jin's invitation to join their clan. "Are you sure that kid is the murderer? He looks like a common street rat."

"We are sure. We have evidence and Chang Ping is actually here to give his account of the events," Xingchen politely answered. "Xue Yang is indeed young but he is a smart cultivator. You should know. He is a guest disciple of your clan."

The other disciples and some minor sect leaders murmured to themselves as Jin Guangshan turned red, either because embarrassment or anger.

Song Zichen is sure Xiao Xingchen didn't mean to sound rude or sarcastic. The man is very innocent. He's just stating facts.

+--+--+--+

Nie Mingjue and Nie Zhonghui landed near the stairs leading to the Glamour Hall of Carp Tower. He quickly sheathed Baxia and walked to enter Carp Tower, his deputy following closely behind him.

He did not intend to attend this Discussion Conference but they received news that some people have finally caught Xue Yang.

Xiao Xingchen and Song Zichen brought the murderer to Lanling yesterday but after a whole day of discussion, they have not agreed on the punishment yet.

"I think the best solution is for you to hand him over. LanlingJin will keep him in check so he won't harm anyone again," Jin Guangshan was talking when Nie Mingjue entered the hall.

"Keep him in check?!" Nie Mingjue interjected, shocking a lot of people. "So what about the mass murder he has already committed?!"

"Sect Leader Nie, I wasn't informed that you would come--"

"I heard that Xue Yang was brought here yesterday," he said, cutting Jin Guangshan off. He stood beside Xiao Xingchen. "Why haven't you decided on an execution date yet?!"

"We have not completed the investigation yet, we should not be hasty," Jin Guangshan answered.

"Are you protecting him because he works for you?!" Nie Mingjue shouted in irritation. He unsheathed Baxia and move to strike Xue Yang.

"Da-Ge! Please calm down," Jin Guangyao stood in front of him, awkwardly trying to block him.

"What?! Are you protecting this delinquent too?!"

"Da-Ge, I--"

"Do you think a murderer like him should be pardoned?! Do you see your self in him?!" he screamed. He can see the look of hurt flashed on his sworn brother's eyes.

"Da-Ge, that is not what he meant," Xichen suddenly stood between them. He watched as Jin Guangyao clutched the Lan's right sleeve as he hid behind the taller man.

He took a deep breath and turned to glare at Xue Yang. The murderer is smiling widely, as if he was enjoying what is happening around him.

"Sect Leader Nie, calm down. We need time to conduct investigation. We can keep him in prison for now," Jin Guangshan insisted again.

"And how long will the investigation be?" he asked distrustfully.

"We are not sure yet. It may take weeks--"

He's sure that this bastard they call their Chief Cultivator is just making excuses. He is so done with this man.

"Xiao Xingchen has already presented the evidences. What more do you want to investigate?" He scoffed before turning to the murderer. "You! What can you say for yourself?!"

"They all deserved to die! Hahahaha!" Xue Yang exclaimed before laughing like crazy. "I was about to kill Chang Ping but this beautiful dao Zhang caught me!"

Everyone looked in surprise at the unrepentant delinquent.

"See! He even admitted to his crimes!" Nie Mingjue gritted his teeth as the murderer continued on laughing hysterically.

"I still think we should conduct a proper investigation," Jin Guangshan glared at Xue Yang, as if that would make the delinquent stop.

Nie Mingjue wanted to make a point. Perhaps this is the time to express the things that he have been thinking of for the past months.

"On that night in Nightless City, before Wei Wuxian arrived, you showed us the ashes of Wen Qing and Wen Ning, claiming that you've punished them for the death of your son, your nephew and other Jin cultivators in Qionggqi Path. At that time, you did not conduct a proper

investigation. You executed them as soon as you can," he started. The hall suddenly became quiet as everyone paid attention to him. "I admit that I wanted the Wen-dogs to die because to me they are all evil. But after the siege on the Burial Mounds, some reports came to me. I have been investigating--"

"Why are you bringing this up now?" Sect Leader Yao interrupted him.

"I have been investigating," he begun again, ignoring the useless sect leader. "So I found out that the Jins attacked Wei Wuxian first. If you think about it, why did those hundreds of armed Jin cultivators go to Qiongqi Path that day? It's impossible that they just went there without someone ordering them to."

"Wei Wuxian still killed thousands in the bloodbath in Nightless City! And many of us were injured during the siege on the Burial Mounds!" Sect Leader Ouyang, another useless sect leader, interjected.

"Wei Wuxian started attacking in Nightless City because someone shot him with an arrow," he coldly replied. "Maybe if he was not shot, he wouldn't attack, Jiang Yanli wouldn't die and he wouldn't have used the Stygian Tiger Amulet.. But there's no use to thinking about the 'maybes' and 'what ifs'."

"Sect Leader Nie," Zhonghui called his attention, probably trying to stop him from saying more. He just shook his head at his deputy. Might as well say everything.

"During the siege, the bodies of the Wens that I saw were all old men and women. When Xichen and I arrived at Wen remnants' hall, all of them were already dead," he continued. "At the end of the day, some cultivators who joined the siege were injured. I realized that they were injured by the corpses guarding the Burial Mounds but their injuries were minor. None of the Wen remnants fought us and Wei Wuxian died while telling his corpses to just push us away. They never attacked, they just defended."

He can see that Jiang Wanyin looked devastated, probably remembering the siege. Xichen's face is full of sadness. Jin Guangyao looked guilty.

"Is that what really happened to my shijie's son?" Xiao Xingchen suddenly asked him. He looked shocked and sad.

"Xiao Xingchen is Cangse Sanren's shidi," Zhonghui told him after reading the confusion on his face.

"He has already died and we should let him rest in peace," he said, instead of directly answering the rogue cultivator. He'll suggest for him to talk to Jiang Wanyin later. "The mass murder of the YueyangChang clan members has dragged Wei Wuxian's name because of some rumors. But we now know who the real culprit is. Xiao Xingchen's investigation is enough. I demand for Xue Yang to be executed."

"Sect Leader Nie, as Chief Cultivator, I--"

"A Chief Cultivator is someone who watches over all of the sects. You've been elected by default due to you being the most senior Sect Leader of a great sect," he cut Jin Guangshan off. "But I won't tolerate you manipulating decisions like this. I have found proofs of your unjust actions and decisions in the past. If you do not want to punish Xue Yang, if Xiao Xingchen agrees, I will take the murderer and execute him in Qinghe instead."

+--+--+--+

## Chapter End Notes

I must say that I love He Xuan and Shi Qingxuan so they are present in random scenes in this story..

Thank you for loving the WangXian in this story. I've read your encouraging comments and they really made me happy!

Still no WangXian in this chapter.. but soon!!!

# Chapter 10

## Chapter Notes

Guys?! Who else is watching the TGCF donghua?! I just watched episode 9 and I am drowning in HuaLian feelsssss again.

Hua Cheng hefted Xie Lian in a bridal carry and fought General Ke Mo effortlessly! The donghua is really following the novel canon so there has been a lot of HuaLian moments. I really love it!

See the end of the chapter for more [notes](#)

+--+--+--+

Spiritual tools rely on their master's spirit. They can only be wielded by their master or whoever else their master trusts.

That is why Lan Qiren was dumbfounded by the scene he witnessed.

He went to visit his nephew in the Cold Pond Cave. As he entered the cave, he heard an unfamiliar song. When he saw his nephew, he froze.

Lan Wangji was playing the song using Lan Yi's guqin. The Second Jade was seemingly engrossed to the music, not noticing that someone is watching.

That spiritual guqin has been untouched for so many years since the female sect leader died. Its spiritually-charged guqin strings are so sensitive. The guqin would automatically attack anyone who isn't a Lan clan member within its vicinity. Though it is protective when it comes to Lan clan members, the Lans who attempted to use it before have ended up fainting. That is why it is considered as a sacred treasure and is kept hidden inside the Cold Pond Cave.

Lan Qiren paled at the implications of what he is witnessing. Lan Wangji, even with his spiritual energy sealed, can use a sacred spiritual tool without any difficulty which shows how strong he has become. Additionally, Sect Leader Lan Yi has acknowledged Lan Wangji as her trustworthy descendant, allowing him to use the untouchable guqin.

He stepped back and hastily left the cave. He doesn't know what to do.

+--+--+--+

'I dare to ask Shufu! What is righteous? What is evil? What is black and white?'

His younger brother's words suddenly echoed in his mind.



"Er-Ge," A-Yao whispered in concern at him, touching his sleeve to get his attention. Lan Xichen suddenly realized that his hands are shaking.

They are still in the middle of Glamour Hall, standing between Xue Yang and their Da-Ge.

Nie Mingjue is still glaring defiantly at Jin Guangshan while the rest of the attendees of the Discussion Conference are murmuring to themselves.

"Are you trying to sully my name to usurp my position as Chief Cultivator?!" Jin Guangshan now looked mad. Lan Xichen noticed how A-Yao flinched beside him.

"No. I just want to punish this delinquent," their Da-Ge scoffed at Jin Guangshan before turning to Xiao Xingchen. "Well, what do you think?"

They can see how the young rogue cultivator took a deep breath before answering. "I think it would be best to leave Xue Chengmei in your care, Sect Leader Nie." His friend Song Zichen nodded in support.

Jin Guangshan's anger is evident but at the decision of Xiao Xingchen, he stood up and walked away without saying anything anymore.

The minor sect leaders started to talk over each other. A-Yao sighed beside him. Lan Xichen realized that his sworn brother would be the one to try and fix this Discussion Conference.

"Thank you, Xiao Xingchen. I would bring him to Qinghe for now. You can discuss the execution with Chang Ping and then we'll proceed with it," Nie Mingjue saluted at the rogue cultivator who nodded and saluted back.

Nie Zhonghui started dragging Xue Yang who struggled to get Xiao Xingchen's attention.

"Daozhang, you wouldn't forget me, would you?" the delinquent asked with a wide smile. "Let's wait and see."

Song Zichen glared at the teenager and stepped forward but Xiao Xingchen stopped him. The rogue cultivator in white robes looked at Xue Yang with pity in his eyes.

+--+--+--+

The Discussion Conference did not end well. His father did not come back after walking out. Fortunately, there are no other urgent matter that needed the Chief Cultivator's input and today is the last day of the conference. Unfortunately, the attendees of the Discussion Conference have been talking about what has transpired. 'Jin Guangshan has lost against Nie Mingjue' is the general consensus. That would make his father more upset.

Nie Mingjue and Nie Zhonghui left immediately after securing Xue Yang. Da-Ge didn't even talk to him or to Lan Xichen.

Xiao Xingchen and Song Zichen surprisingly went with Jiang Wanyin who also left immediately, stating Jin Ling as an excuse to quickly go back to Lotus Pier.

Er-Ge also said his goodbye. He said he needs to talk to Lan Qiren about something. The Lans were supposed to leave the next morning but whatever Lan Xichen was thinking of seemed urgent.

Jin Guangyao was left to deal with the mess this Discussion Conference has become. He can feel that things are about to get worse after this.

"A-Su," he called when he got to their room.

His sister turned to him. She's carrying their child. "How was the conference?"

"Da-Ge argued with Sect Leader Jin and won. Jin Guangshan is definitely upset," he shared. "A-Su.. I think he would definitely not let this slide. He would probably launch an attack to Qinghe.."

"What should we do?"

"I would try to figure out his plans so I can warn Da-Ge," he started. "But I want you and A-Song to be safe."

"We can't go Laoling or Yueling, my father would ask questions and my mother is still upset that we still got married after she asked us not to.."

"I know," he sighed.

When Madam Qin told him that Qin Su's biological father is also Jin Guangshan, he cried. He really loved A-Su. So before the date of their marriage, he told her the truth. They both cried about everything. A-Su was already pregnant so after the tears, they talked about what to do. Their unborn child is innocent after all.

They decided to still get married and pretend to be husband and wife. Qin Su wanted to protect Madam Qin's reputation and she didn't want to disappoint Qin Cangye who she loved as her father. But still, Madam Qin didn't like their decision, specially when A-Su's pregnancy became public. Madam Qin has not talked to them since they got married.

"I'll send a message to Jiang Wanyin so you can visit Jin Ling," he decided. "I don't know how to help Madam Jin.."

"Send her to Lotus Pier with us," Qin Su suggested. "I heard that the healers in Lotus Pier are really good. We can use that as an excuse."

That's actually not a bad idea. He walked closer and touched A-Song's cheek. He nodded, "Please prepare to leave. I'll do my best to send you away as soon as possible."

"Be careful, A-Yao.." Qin Su looked at him in concern.

+--+--+--+

Xie Lian noticed that E-ming is vibrating and its eye is wildly looking around their room.

In a flash, the room is suddenly filled with hundreds of wraith butterflies as Hua Cheng appeared.

"I think it's time, Gege."

Xie Lian's eyes widened. He quickly called Yin Yu through his private communication array and told him to bring the Wens to the Paradise Manor.

His San Lang has started drawing a complicated array in the middle of the manor's main hall.

When Yin Yu arrived, Wen Qing and Wen Ning looked worried but A-Yuan was not. The child greeted them formally before looking at the array curiously.

"A-Yuan, can I have Wei Wuxian's pouch?" His San Lang asked the child with a gentle smile.

The boy reached for the pouch that he usually placed near his heart. He carefully handed it over.

"Thank you for keeping it safe, A-Yuan," Xie Lian smiled too.

"Step back for a bit," his San Lang instructed everyone. Wen Ning moved to carry A-Yuan in his arms.

The ghost king placed the pouch in the middle of the array before activating it. A mix of spiritual and resentful energies surrounded the array.

When the energies started to disappear, they were able to see a young man kneeling in the middle of the array.

The young man is wearing a combination of red, black and gray robes. His head is bowed and his untied hair is a mess, covering his face.

Xie Lian heard Wen Qing gasp. The female ghost took a step forward before hesitating.

When the young man raised his head to look at them, Xie Lian saw his red eyes.

"X-Xian-gege!" A-Yuan exclaimed with tears in his eyes. The child struggled in Wen Ning's arms but the fierce corpse stood frozen and unmoving. The young man turned to the child and smiled.

He looked at Xie Lian and Hua Cheng again and kowtowed.

"Flower-Crowned Martial God, Taizi Dianxia, and Ghost King, Crimson Rain Sought Flower, I owe my second life to you. I, Wei Ying, courtesy name Wuxian, pledge my loyalty to the both you."

+--+--+--+

It was Xiao Xingchen's first time visiting Yunmeng.

Sect Leader Nie told him that Sect Leader Jiang knew Wei Wuxian, his martial nephew, really well because they were raised together in Lotus Pier. Jiang Wanyin agreed to talk to him and even invited them to go back to Yunmeng with him.

They arrived in Lotus Pier around dinner time. Though Xingchen and Zichen were unexpected guests, the disciples and servants of the YunmengJiang sect welcomed them warmly.

After dinner and making sure that Jiang Wanyin's baby nephew is taken cared of, the sect leader invited them for drinks. Since Xingchen and Zichen do not drink alcohol, they drunk tea as Jiang Wanyin drunk Yunmeng wine.

"Wei Wuxian was my older brother, he was the Dashixiong of the YunmengJiang disciples," Jiang Wanyin started.

+--+--+--+

Lan Wangji was meditating when he felt something tug on his hand.

He looked at his right hand where he felt the sharp pull. The red string looped around his middle finger is glowing.

+--+--+--+

Xian-gege is back! He is finally back!

A-Yuan wanted to go hug him but Ning-gege is not letting him.

"Flower-Crowned Martial God, Taizi Dianxia, and Ghost King, Crimson Rain Sought Flower, I owe my second life to you. I, Wei Ying, courtesy name Wuxian, pledge my loyalty to the both you," his Xian-gege said as he kowtowed.

"Nice to finally meet you," the Crown Prince smiled.

"As long as you respect and support Gege, we will have no problem with each other," Hua-chengzhu showed his scary smile. "You've become a Savage-level ghost. You should be able to control resentful energy in any way you want and--"

The ground suddenly started moving and a very bright light surrounded his Xian-gege.

A-Yuan cried some more as he watched his Xian-gege scream in pain. Qing-jiejie hugged Ning-gege in alarm.

"He's ascending!" the Crown Prince shouted behind Hua-chengzhu.

"Ascending to godhood is painful for ghosts. He just got his ghost form, it may break his new body," Hua-chengzhu frowned. "Wei Wuxian, fight it! Gather your energy and focus on keeping yourself with us here!"

A-Yuan doesn't really understand what is happening but he doesn't want his father to go away again.

"Xian-gege!!!" he screamed as he cried. "Baba! Baba, please don't leave me again!"

His Xian-gege's eyes flashed red and black smoke encircled him. He has not stopped screaming. A-Yuan kept shouting for him.

After a few minutes the bright light finally disappeared. Qing-jiejie ran to check Xian-gege. She helped him sit up.

Ning-gege finally carried him over. A-Yuan cried while kneeling in front of his father. The man looked at him with his familiar silver eyes.

"I won't leave you again, A-Yuan."

+--+--+--+

Xingchen is kneeling in front of the memorial tablets inside the YunmengJiang Ancestral Hall.

Jiang Wanyin told them that Wei Wuxian's memorial tablet was a new addition. The demonic cultivator left the sect when he decided to live in the Burial Mounds but Jiang Wanyin insisted that he will always be considered a member of their sect.

Zichen can see how Wei Wuxian's story affected Xingchen. He knew that his friend grew up with Baoshan Sanren's stories about Yanling Daoren and Cangse Sanren. When they first met, Xingchen actually asked him if he knew Cangse Sanren's son. He wanted to meet him but at that time, it was already a month after the siege on the Burial Mounds.

He knelt beside Xingchen and silently prayed for Wei Wuxian. He did not break the peaceful silence but reached out to hold Xingchen's hand as a sign of support and comfort.

+--+--+--+

Wei Wuxian successfully rejected godhood. The savage ghost became the third ghost who experienced ascension and also the third ghost who refused heaven. Hua Cheng is so amused by this fact.

He teased the man about the people in Yiling and in Yunmeng who are already worshipping him. Wei Wuxian was horrified and shared stories about some people wanting to learn demonic cultivation from him and someone hanging a banner saying "All hail the Supreme Lord of Evil, Patriarch of Yiling" at a path going to the Burial Mounds before.

Hua Cheng is a good judge of character. He was right in choosing to help Wei Wuxian.

"Wei Wuxian, take a rest for now," he advised. "You have a lot of things to think about, a lot of things to do."

"Thank you, Lord Crimson Rain Sought Flower."

"You can call me 'Hua-chengzhu' in here."

"Alright, Hua-chengzhu," Wei Wuxian saluted. "This one is really grateful. You've taken care of my remaining family for the past year."

"We didn't mind. The Wen siblings helped Yin Yu a lot here in the Ghost City. We really liked A-Yuan too."

Wei Wuxian smiled at his words. "From now on, I'll help in anyway I can too."

"Yeah, okay," Hua Cheng smirked before looking at Wei Wuxian's hands. "I have something to give you by the way. Give me your left hand."

"Uhhh.." Wei Wuxian shyly but obediently presented his left hand.

Hua Cheng carefully tied the red string on the middle finger. "A gift from Gege and me."

He was satisfied to see the red string glow.

+--+--+--+

## Chapter End Notes

### WARNING: SOME MDZS & TGCF SPOILERS HERE

In the MDZS novel canon, it was stated that Lan Yi is Lan An's granddaughter and Baoshan Sanren is rumored to be from the same generation as Lan An and Wen Mao. I loved that there was an implied connection between Lan Yi and Baoshan Sanren in The Untamed.

So in this story, my idea is that Baoshan Sanren is indeed older but she has a high level of cultivation so she aged slower and she befriended Lan Yi. In my mind, the Lan clan of the past probably has lesser rules so they are more flexible than Lan Zhan's family now. In this story, Lan Yi traveled to learn cultivation outside of her sect. While traveling with Baoshan Sanren, they met Xie Lian the Scrap-Picking Immortal. In this story, he met them after his General Hua stint, after the Banyue VS Yong'an war. That's before Xie Lian's third ascension so he isn't a busy god yet and was able to teach them like how he taught Lang Qianqui as Guoshi Fangxin.

In the novel, Xiao Xingchen was only 17 when he left Baoshan Sanren's mountain. If we base it on the years mentioned in the MDZS donghua, WWX is older than his shishu because WWX is approximately 22 when he died. So sad that they didn't get to meet each other in the MDZS novel canon.

A-Yuan called Lan Zhan "A-Die" in the MDZS donghua so in my head, Wei Ying would be his "Baba".

When I started writing this story, I was having second thoughts on what I should do with JGY. Ultimately, I decided to make him change for the better. In the MDZS novel, he said that he didn't mean for Jin Zixuan to die. I kinda believe him. I also believe that he really liked Qin Su before he learned that they are siblings.

So in this story, after Jin Zixuan died, he is still just a pawn of their father. He decided he is done with the bastard after hearing the "Son? Oh forget it" line but he can't just leave because Jin Guangshan would probably kill his family. JGS hurt him when he had no progress in the task to kill NMJ. He looks suspicious in this story but he is changing. So yeah, I'm giving him a chance. See how he started referring to himself as Meng Yao again?

None of the MDZS canons mentioned when or how Madam Jin died. So in this story, I think I didn't mention, she is ill because JGS commanded someone to poison her. I think Madam Jin is the one who really took care of Jin Ling before she died, so since she is ill in this story, JGY let JC take care of the baby. JGS doesn't care about his grandson because he is a bastard.

I am still working on how to fix the Venerated Triad's relationship. Asdfghjkl.

Because I decided to make Meng Yao better in this story, I didn't know what to do with Su She. I guess let's think of him as one of the useless minor sect leaders. He is not qualified to bother us. Hahaha.

I obviously made WWX' ascension scene up. And yeah, I decided he's only Savage-level ghost. I don't think he has any desire to be Supreme-level like Hua Cheng.

Ugh. Sorry about all of these. I'm kinda brainstorming. By myself. I have no one to talk to. Asdfghjkl.

The end is near. I think. Waaaaaaah.

Still no WangXian. Mianhae.

# Chapter 11

## Chapter Notes

Guys!!! I can't believe this fic has more than 850 kudos already!!!

+--+--+--+

To those who are interested in MXTX donghuas:

\*SVSSS ('Scumbag System') - I watched it using the WeTV app. They stopped at 10 episodes. At the end of episode 10, they showed a teaser of the scene where SY reluctantly pushed LBH into the abyss. Don't know when the next season would be aired though.

\*MDZS & MDZS Q - The 23 episodes of MDZS are also on the WeTV app. MDZS Q is also there, the chibi cartoon would update weekly every Friday until next year.

\*TGCF - You can watch it on Bilibili's official YouTube channel. New episodes are added every Saturday.

+--+--+--+

Regarding the levels of ghosts, the words used in the novel and the donghua are different but similar in meaning:

Novel --> (Donghua)

Malice --> (Wickedness) - murdered one

Menace --> (Ferocity) - murdered a sect

Savage --> (Wrath) - could slaughter an entire city

Supreme --> (Devastation) - most fearsome and powerful

Qi Rong was one of the Ghost Kings (novel: "Four Calamities"; donghua: "Four Devils") even if he was just a Savage-level ghost.

In this story, I decided that Wei Wuxian is definitely stronger than Qi Rong was, but he does not have any ambition to level up and be a Supreme. And he already pledged his loyalty to Xie Lian and Hua Cheng anyways.

+--+--+--+



See the end of the chapter for more [notes](#)

+--+--+--+

He was told that the Lan elders are in a meeting when their party arrived from Lanling. Lan Xichen frowned at that. He was not informed about any meeting.

He entered the hall where the elders are holding their meeting. He was surprised that their Shufu is in there.

"Lan Xichen, why are you back so soon?" one of the elders asked.

"Some things were brought up in the Discussion Conference and I wanted to relay the information as soon as possible," he answered. "May I ask why I was not informed that you are holding a meeting today?"

"This is an emergency. Qiren just told us that your brother is not reflecting on his mistakes."

"I have always had high hopes for Lan Wangji but he has fallen, he has become an embarrassment to our clan," another elder added.

"He has become abnormally strong. I think he has done some of that dark arts," a different elder stated.

What is this? What has Wangji done to receive these reactions?

Lan Xichen looked at his Shufu whose eyebrows are furrowed. His uncle didn't say anything as he listened to the elders.

"Did something happen to Wangji?" Lan Xichen asked in concern.

"Qiren said that he was playing a song in the cave. He was not kneeling in reflection as he should have," the first elder answered. "And he dare to use Lan Yi's guqin. That's disrespectful."

Did his younger brother really do that? That's amazing! No one else has been able to play the untouchable guqin. If Wangji was able to use it, it means that Lan Yi approved of him. There is nothing disrespectful in that scenario.

"I don't see the problem," Lan Xichen politely stated. "He is not expected to kneel all the time. And if he was able to use Ancestor Lan Yi's guqin, that means that our ancestor herself allowed him."

"That is not the point, Xichen. He is supposed to be reflecting in seclusion as a punishment. He is acting like he isn't accepting his punishment," another elder argued.

"He has already received his punishment. Did you already forget that he was whipped thirty three times for your satisfaction?" Lan Xichen snapped.

"You also agreed for him to be sent into seclusion as punishment," one elder gave his a dissatisfied look.

"I agreed to this seclusion because I thought it would be best for him to heal and mend his broken heart alone," he replied. "At the Discussion Conference today, Sect Leader Nie gave us information about what really happened at Qionggi Path and about the Wen remnants. I realized that we blindly believed Sect Leader Jin. There are proofs that Wei Wuxian is not really evil. We have judged him based on what other people said about him. We have judged Wangji without looking at the whole picture too."

"Wei Wuxian was a demonic cultivator," Lan Qiren spoke for the first time since Lan Xichen arrived. His words are disappointing though.

"He was," Lan Xichen sighed. "He was also someone who fought the SunShot Campaign with us. He used his power to help us too."

"He killed so many in Nightless City!" someone shouted even if it is forbidden in their sect.

"Because he was attacked first," Lan Xichen retorted. "I admit that I have made a lot of wrong decisions. We should have listened to Wei Wuxian's side, we should have done more investigations before joining the siege. But.. we can't bring back the past. Nonetheless, we can do something different now.. so I am ending Wangji's seclusion."

"You can't do that," one elder frowned at him.

"I can. In case you forgot, I am the Sect Leader of this clan."

"How arrogant of you! You are just biased because he is your brother!"

Lan Xichen internally sighed but he kept his face neutral. It is really disappointing that his Shufu is not supporting him.

+--+--+--+

Jiang Cheng agreed to host Madam Jin so the Jiang healers can help her. He didn't know that Qin Su would also come to visit with her child.

Qin Su is carrying Jin Rusong in her arms as she watched Jin Ling wobbly walk around one of Lotus Pier's gardens. Jiang Cheng sighed as he observed them from his room's window.

Xiao Xingchen and Song Zichen have already left for Qinghe. Initially, Jiang Cheng also wanted to go to Xue Yang's execution but decided to stay because of Madam Jin and Qin Su.

He was a bit baffled that the Jin cultivators who escorted them left as soon as Madam Jin and Qin Su are welcomed by the Jiang disciples.

There were no Jin cultivators assigned to guard them. Jiang Cheng doesn't know if it is because they trust the security in the YunmengJiang sect or because of something else entirely.

He asked Qin Su but she only answered that Jin Guangshan didn't want to spare any cultivators because he needed them to do some tasks. She also said that the sect leader has been making Jin Guangyao work nonstop.

Jiang Cheng thinks it is better this way. These poor women need a break from the issues in Carp Tower. Madam Jin looked a bit better already and it has just been a few days. Who knew Jin healers are incompetent.

+--+--+--+

Nie Huaisang hated it but he was required to attend the public execution of the notorious delinquent named Xue Yang.

"Why did you kill the members of the YueyangChang clan?"

"Because they deserve to die!" the delinquent laughed. It was pointless trying to get a proper answer from Xue Yang.

They were about to proceed with the execution when dark resentful energy surrounded the murderer. The executioner and Nie Mingjue were thrown by the dark force away.

The non-cultivators hurriedly ran away when fierce corpses suddenly attacked the area. In the midst of the chaos, Xue Yang escaped his chains and stood up. His eyes looked abnormally black as he smiled menacingly at them.

"Daozhang! I'll come back for you!" Xue Yang shouted at Xiao Xingchen who was busy fighting alongside Song Zichen.

Nie Mingjue attacked with Baxia to fight the fierce corpses that are swarming him. All of the other cultivators are also busy fighting for their lives.

Nie Huaisang have moved away at the first sight of fierce corpses but more and more are attacking. He didn't bring his saber. His Da-Ge would be so mad at him.

A fierce corpse almost got to him but it was thrown away by a strong gust of wind. He turned to look at his side and saw Shi Xuan wearing a young man's white robes. Shi Xuan used his closed fan to parry another corpse's attack.

"Huaisang-xiong, run to a safer place, as soon as you can," Shi Xuan said as he defended him.

"Wind Master, what should we do?" a young man who was fighting with a gleaming sword asked Shi Xuan. "Taizi Dianxia wanted us to watch the execution but it did not go as planned. We don't have the authority to capture that demonic cultivator even if we want to."

"It can't be helped," Shi Xuan answered as he pushed Huaisang to step back.

"What--" Huaisang stumbled a bit.

"Taizi Dianxia, the demonic cultivator has escaped. We don't know where he went, he used fierce corpses as distraction." Shi Xuan continued to fight with his closed fan as he talked to someone Nie Huaisang can not see. "Okay then. We'll meet you in heaven as soon as we get out of this chaos. See you."

"Wind Master, let's go!" another young man carrying a golden bow and arrow run to their side.

Shi Xuan opened his fan and used it with a huge movement of his right hand. All of the fierce corpses were suddenly thrown by a strong wind, but the cultivators weren't affected. The fierce corpses didn't stand up again.

Nie Huaisang's jaw dropped in shock. He's sure that aside from the two other young men, he is the only one who witnessed where the strong wind came from. Shi Xuan.. is probably not a normal person like he thought.

"Huaisang-xiong, tell your brother to try and identify these corpses. Do proper burial rites and pray for their souls," Shi Xuan told him calmly.

"H-how did you--"

"We don't have time for this," the one with a gleaming sword frowned. "The Nie cultivators are coming this way."

"Ah, well, goodbye for now, Huaisang-xiong," Shi Xuan smiled.

Nie Huaisang was momentarily blinded by a bright light then the three men were not beside him anymore.

"Huaisang!" his Da-Ge shouted in relief. "Are you hurt anywhere?!"

"No, I'm fine," he answered, still dazed.

"The strong wind came from this direction. Did you get hit? Did you see where it came from?" Nie Zhonghui asked.

"I was busy running away from the fierce corpses.."

His older brother checked him some more before sighing in relief that he was safe.

"We must look for that Xue Yang as soon as possible," his Da-Ge said after a moment.

"How did he escape like that?" Nie Zhonghui asked.

"He used demonic cultivation," he answered thoughtlessly, remembering that Shi Xuan called Xue Yang a demonic cultivator. Nie Mingjue looked at him in shock while Nie Zhonghui looked grim.

"You're right, he controlled those corpses," Nie Zhonghui nodded.

"Where did he learn that?!"

Nie Huaisang has an idea. "The LanlingJin sect took all of Wei Wuxian's possessions after the siege. I don't think they only found Wei-xiong's sword like they said.."

+--+--+--+

"Are you sure, A-Ning?" she asked her little brother.

"I am, Jiejie. This body is strong because of Wei-gongzi but t-this body still has limitations. Hua-chengzhu said it would be more practical if I just become a ghost too."

"But he also said that the process would feel like a second death.."

"I know.. and I am willing to go through that," Wen Ning softly answered. "Do you think Wei-gongzi would agree? Hua-chengzhu can do it but I.. I'd rather choose Wei-gongzi do it. He was the one who returned my soul to this body anyway."

+--+--+--+

He Xuan scowled at Hua Cheng in irritation.

"Why am I here?"

"We might need your help," Hua Cheng gave his annoying smile.

"Lord Black Water Master, patron god of Yunmeng, it is an honor to meet you," the ghost beside Hua Cheng saluted.

"I am not a god," was He Xuan's reply. He looked at the wards in front of them in distaste.

They stood near the path that used to be the entrance to the Burial Mounds.

"So yeah, that is the recluse, Ship-Sinking Black Water," Hua Cheng pointed at him as he talked to the other ghost. "Black Water, this is Wei Wuxian."

"I know him," he frowned. "I didn't know he was staying with you."

"It's a long story. You babysat his son A-Yuan, you should have expected this."

He didn't reply, not really caring anyway. What he cared about is how Hua Cheng has been bothering him, asking him random favors recently. Ugh. It frustrates him that he still owes this man.

+--+--+--+

"Xian-gege! Xian-gege!" A-Yuan smiled at him when he came back to the Paradise Manor. "Look! Moon-gege helped me get this for you!"

"Ah, my radish, I'm not 'Baba' anymore?" he laughed. "Just like the time you called Lan Zhan 'A-Die' then changed it to Rich-gege afterwards."

Wei Wuxian took the bamboo flute that A-Yuan presented him. It is one of those children's toys that can be bought in a market.

A-Yuan pouted at him, his cheeks flushed in embarrassment. After Wei Wuxian rejected the ascension and got better in his ghost form, A-Yuan started calling him Xian-gege again. Wei Wuxian has been teasing him about that time the child called him 'Baba'.

"Xian-gege," the child sulked as he hugged Wei Wuxian's leg.

"Ah, my radish! This is such a nice flute! Too bad it's too small for this gege," he reacted exaggeratedly, making A-Yuan giggle.

"As I told you, A-Yuan. Maybe next time, you should go to the shop with Wei Wuxian so he can choose," the Waning Moon Officer said as he approached them.

"Thank you for looking after him today," he smiled at Yin Yu. "Hua-chengzhu said that he'll wait for the Crown Prince in their shrine in the mortal realm."

"I know, he has already told me," Yin Yu nodded.

"Shixiong!" someone suddenly called.

They were still outside the manor. Wei Wuxian looked at the newcomer. The young man is dressed like a high-ranking official or something.

"What are you doing here? You can't come here," Yin Yu said, his voice sounding tired all of a sudden.

"Shixiong, I was just worried. I can't contact you on your private communication array," the young man explained. "Crimson Rain let me come here sometimes, you know that.. Taizi Dianxia said you were fine but I wanted to see for myself."

Yin Yu sighed. "I'm really fine. I'm sorry I wasn't answering you in the communication array. We've been busy."

"I just wanted to check on you, Shixiong. We've been busy in the heavenly realm too. Crown Prince Xie Lian said to prepare. There's another war brewing in the mortal realm."

"What war?" Wei Wuxian can't help but ask.

"Ah.." the young man looked at him. He looked surprised as if he didn't realize that he was not alone with Yin Yu.

"Wei Wuxian, this is the martial god in charge of the West, His Highness Qi Ying," Yin Yu introduced.

"Don't call me that, Shixiong," the god frowned before turning to Wei Wuxian. "Just call me Quan Yizhen. You're that new ghost god?"

"I am not a god," Wei Wuxian answered, suddenly reminded that Ship-Sinking Black Water said that line to him just a few hours ago.

"Maybe, but you now have worshippers who treat you as one," Quan Yizhen replied.  
"Anyway, we do not have all the details yet but basically a new demonic cultivator named Xue Yang is bringing chaos in the mortal realm. Taizi Dianxia said he is from that LanlingJin sect so the cultivation clans would probably fight against each other again."

Wei Wuxian frowned in thought. He reached for A-Yuan and carried the child, reminding himself that his radish is safe here.

What the hell has the LanlingJin sect done now? Who is that Xue Yang?

+--+--+--+

Xian-gege was humming a song to help him sleep. Ghosts does not really need to sleep anymore, Qing-jiejie told him, but they still tuck him to bed at night. Xian-gege still lay down beside him sometimes, like right now.

But A-Yuan can't sleep.

"Xian-gege, what is that song?"

"Hmm.. I'm not sure. I think Lan Zhan sang this to me before."

"Rich-gege?"

"Yup. Your Rich-gege's song.."

A-Yuan pouted as he thought of the man he called his Rich-gege. Even when his Xian-gege died, he still prayed for his Rich-gege, wishing for his well-being. Crown Prince Xie Lian told him that his Rich-gege was sick months ago.

"Do you think he is okay?" he asked his Xian-gege.

"I think so. Taizi Dianxia told me that he fine," his Xian-gege answered while looking at the red thread on his left hand. "And Hua-chengzhu told me that if I can feel this string, that means that Lan Zhan is doing fine."

"Is that a magical string?" he asked curiously.

"Well, one of the most famous stories about the Flower-Crowned Martial God Xie Lian and the Ghost King Crimson Rain Sought Flower Hua Cheng is their red strings of fate," Xian-gege started. "It's a string that connects soulmates. I thought it was just a very romantic story but when Hua-chengzhu gave me this string, I realized how true it is. I can't explain how but I can feel that I am connected to Lan Zhan."

"Rich-gege has a red string too?"

"Taizi Dianxia said he tied one on Lan Zhan's right hand," his Xian-gege answered. "I'm not sure if he can feel me though."

"If Crown Prince gave him one, it must be a magical string too. Rich-gege will feel your connection, I'm sure!"

"Ah, my radish! You should be sleeping, not cheering me up! I can't take so much cuteness!"

+--+--+--+

The YunmengJiang sect assigns some cultivators to patrol in Yiling, particularly near the Burial Mounds. This is something Sect Leader Jiang Wanyin decided to prevent other cultivators from bothering the wards of the Burial Mounds.

Liu Xianhua was assigned to Yiling this week. He is happy to be able to visit his family. His grandmother even prepared his favorites every meal. The three other Jiang disciples who were with him were also warmly welcomed by his family.

As they walked near the Burial Mounds, their leader stopped walking and frowned. He extended his hand to touch the wards but there seems to be a barrier stopping his hand.

"What's that, Shixiong?" Liu Xianhua asked. The other two disciples looked around them uneasily.

"There's another protective barrier added on top of the wards. Someone has been here."

"If they added a barrier, they can't be bad, right?" the youngest disciple in their group asked.

"We can't be sure of that," their leader continued touching the barrier. It did not harm him but they were all still wary. "I can feel a mix of spiritual and resentful energies. Whoever made this barrier is really strong."

"They can use both spiritual and resentful energies?" Xianhua asked curiously.

"Yes," their leader nodded. "We need to report this to Jiang-zongzhu. He told us to report anything amiss as soon as possible."

+--+--+--+

He left Carp Tower in the middle of the night.

He rode his sword to Qinghe in his fastest speed, exhausting whatever is left of his spiritual energy.

The Nie disciples on the night watch were surprised when he arrived but they still called on their sect leader as he requested.

"Da-Ge, Meng Yao has come to give you information," he said as he kneeled in front of the sleep-deprived Nie Mingjue.



The Sect Leader looked at him in suspicion. Maybe because he is wearing some commoner's robes, maybe because he arrived before dawn, maybe because he referred to himself as Meng Yao.

"Why are you here?"

"You need to prepare for an attack, Da-Ge," he started.

"What."

"He wanted to 'teach you a lesson'. He is hiding Xue Yang in the Carp Tower."

At the delinquent's name, Nie Mingjue shook in anger. "Did he learn demonic cultivation in the LanlingJin sect?!"

"Yes," he answered truthfully because there is no point in hiding the information anymore. "He has studied Wei Wuxian's journals. We found some of them after the siege. They were incomplete but Xue Yang is a different kind of genius so he was still able to copy Wei Wuxian."

"Are there any other people who studied demonic cultivation with him?" Nie Zhonghui asked.

"None but he taught Jin Guangshan how to control corpses," he sighed. "They recreated the Stygian Tiger Amulet."

Nie Mingjue cursed and Baxia trembled in its sheath. "Why are you here?!"

"I wanted to warn you--"

"Why?!"

"Because I can't live like that anymore! I don't want to be his dog anymore!" he retorted. "I have done a lot of bad things for him! I'll admit them and receive my punishment but please not now! Da-Ge, please do something about him! My father would kill me and my family! I can't let him kill A-Su and A-Song!"

"Did you leave them there? Are they hostages?" Nie Zhonghui asked.

"No.. I have sent them with Madam Jin to Lotus Pier. I knew something would happen after you took Xue Yang so I sent them away from Carp Tower," he explained. "When I heard that Xue Yang escaped Qinghe, I knew he'd come to Lanling. I just waited to listen on their plan before I came here to warn you."

"Nie Zhonghui! Don't tell me, you believe him?!"

"There's no harm in being prepared, Sect Leader Nie," the deputy answered. "If you don't trust him, what would you do?"

"You can imprison me if you want," he proposed. "But please do necessary preparations. Please send word to Er-Ge and to Jiang Wanyin too. Jin Guangshan would also attack GusuLan and YunmengJiang. Warn them about the Stygian Tiger Amulet."

+--+--+--+

## Chapter End Notes

Hi!!! I read all your comments and I really appreciate every comment you write for this story. I am really amazed by those who write such long comments about what they think of the story so far! Thank you so much!!!

I'm sorry if I don't meet some of the readers' expectations.. The end is near, I think two more chapters after this, and I am still freaking out about the support this story has received. I am really sorry for the lack of WangXian. But I am saying this now: they will live happily ever after!!!

One of the comments I read mentioned that they are wondering about A-Yuan and Lan Zhan..

I'm so sorry I didn't make it clear! I have not been writing any A-Yuan POV where he is praying again but rest assured that he continued praying for his Xian-gege and his Rich-gege. In this story, Xie Lian and Hua Cheng did not tell A-Yuan about the specific clans that sieged the Burial Mounds. They just said cultivators in general because they didn't want A-Yuan to hate anyone in particular. A-Yuan is a smart child, he understood that a lot of people do not like the Wens. He also accepted that Lan Zhan didn't look for him because he probably thought everyone died during the siege. I hope that answers it! A-Yuan will always be WangXian's best boy!!!

It's December 24, a few minutes before 6PM in Manila now.

To those who are celebrating Christmas, have a nice Christmas Eve dinner and advance Merry Christmas!!!

To everyone, have a Happy Holidays!!!

+--+--+--+

Share ko lang: I really liked the TGCF manhwa too. Each and every part of the manhwa is gorgeously illustrated. My phone's wallpaper and screensaver are actually screenshots from the TGCF manhwa. Xie Lian's POV is also uniquely portrayed. The HuaLian moments are so artfully drawn! It is different compared to the donghua but it is very good too!

# Chapter 12

## Chapter Notes

+--+--+--+

ALMOST 900 KUDOS! THANK YOU SO MUCH, GUYS!!! 😭

+--+--+--+

think of it like this:

private communication = direct messaging  
public communication = group chatting

+--+--+--+

See the end of the chapter for more [notes](#)

+--+--+--+

Xie Lian didn't know whether to laugh or cry. He listened as heavenly officials argue over the recent events in the mortal realm. He can feel his head ache. Maybe he is too old to deal with the younger gods.

"Lord Wind Master, we know that you are fond of mortals. However, gods should not interfere in mortal matters," a martial god that Xie Lian is not personally acquainted with, commented.

"I am not cruel enough to let innocent people die in front of me," Shi Qingxuan answered, his fan covering half of his face.

"Your Highness, he shouldn't have gotten involved," the martial god turned to Xie Lian as if asking him agree to his point.

What? Is he expecting Xie Lian to say something about this? Xie Lian internally sighed.

"It is my fault, I apologize," Xie Lian bowed. "I asked Wind Master a favor and he ended up getting caught up in an attack."

The other gods murmured after hearing his words. Pei Ming raised an eyebrow at him. Ling Wen looked like she didn't want to continue this discussion.

Xie Lian sighed. He decided that he would let his San Lang deal with matters in the mortal realm.

+--+--+--+

Jiang Cheng stared at Nie Zhonghui's letter in disbelief.

Jin Guangshan is trying to be the next Wen Rouhan? Xue Yang is a demonic cultivator? He recreated the Stygian Tiger Amulet for Jin Guangshan? They are planning on attacking Lotus Pier even if Madam Jin, Qin Su and the Jin babies are here?!

"Send message to the town and city leaders of Yunmeng. Advise them to close businesses and be ready for possible attacks," he commanded the senior disciples with him.

"Yes, Jiang-zongzhu!" they saluted before leaving his office.

After the attack of the Wens years ago, he became protective. After they were able to claim Lotus Pier again, Jiang Cheng and Wei Wuxian made contingency plans that the civilians should follow in case of an attack. YunmengJiang disciples have an assigned area to patrol and protect. The town and city leaders of Yunmeng were trained for emergencies like this too.

He is still worried about Lotus Pier. It is not as heavily-warded as the Cloud Recesses or as the Burial Mounds.

Jiang Cheng needs to ensure Jin Ling's safety.

+--+--+--+

With the help of the two ghost kings, Wei Wuxian was able to complete his plans regarding the Burial Mounds.

After waking up from a year of sleep and rejecting an ascension, Wei Wuxian was told by Crimson Rain Sought Flower about the spirits waiting for him in the Burial Mounds. The ghost king told him that other spirits have moved on while others still decided to stay and wait for him. When he is stable enough in his new ghost body, he visited the Burial Mounds with Crimson Rain and Black Water.

He wasn't sure what to do at that time yet so they added a temporary barrier for additional protection.

As a ghost, Wei Wuxian is able to understand the fierce corpses and the other spirits even if they cannot talk like humans anymore. He asked them why they stayed for him and he was surprised when one fierce corpse answered that they are there for him if he wanted revenge. Honestly, he didn't want that.

He asked Xie Lian and Hua Cheng if it is possible to make the Burial Mounds a ghost realm territory. The God and the Ghost King said it was not impossible.

Wei Wuxian decided that he would make the Burial Mounds his home again. He told the spirits and fierce corpses about his plans of establishing the Burial Mounds as a ghost realm territory, told them that they do not need to guard the Burial Mounds anymore, told them that they should not attack the people in Yiling anymore. He offered to help them pass on peacefully, return their bodies to their families or fulfill any last wishes.

The spirits and fierce corpses asked him if they can stay in the Burial Mounds with him. They promised him that they would not bother him. When he asked Crimson Rain Sought Flower, the ghost king just shrugged and told him that they can live as ghosts peacefully if they don't want to move on yet.

So with the additional help of Black Water, the Yiling Patriarch and Crimson Rain changed the warding of the Burial Mounds.

He placed maze arrays on the paths that were used to go to the Burial Mounds. Anyone unauthorized by him would not be able to find the Burial Mounds anymore, they will just end up walking along the paths for a few minutes before realizing that they are walking on the paths leading back to Yiling.

The spirits of the fierce corpses left their bodies and used their ghost forms. Wei Wuxian and Yin Yu gave their bodies a proper burial while their ghost forms attempted to create their own settlement near Wei Wuxian's cave.

Crimson Rain Sought Flower created a special portal that connects the Burial Mounds to the Ghost City so that Wei Wuxian and the ghosts who decided to stay with him can easily visit. The ghosts from the Ghost City can visit the Burial Mounds too as long as they behave or else they'll answer to Crimson Rain.

The ghosts started to refer to him as Wei-chengzhu, the ruler of the Burial Mounds. He told them not to but they still insisted. Crimson Rain Sought Flower was amused when he heard that.

Wen Qing and Wen Ning expressed that they would follow him and live with him again. The three of them decided that they would serve Xie Lian and Hua Cheng while watching over A-Yuan.

Ah, his little radish. He is unsure of how to raise the child.

'Wei Wuxian,' a female voice suddenly sounded in his head, calling his attention away from his musings. He touched his temple. The communication arrays that Taizi Dianxia and Crimson Rain taught him are really convenient.

"Who's this?" he asked. Wen Qing is the only female who knew the password of his private communication array and she is here in the Burial Mounds with him today.

'This is He Xuan,' the female voice deadpanned. Wei Wuxian suddenly remembered that some gods and ghosts change their forms from time to time. Black Water is one of them.

"Lord Black Water Master, how can this one assist you?" he politely asked.

'I just thought you should know. The people of Yunmeng are on edge. The Sect Leader has commanded everyone to follow contingency plans. The prayers from Yunmeng are giving me a headache.'

"What is happening?" he asked worriedly.

'That Chief Cultivator is going crazy and would probably attack soon. Don't know where the Sect Leader of Yunmeng got his information though. Tell Hua Cheng. I can't contact him,' the female voice stated in a bored voice before abruptly ending the communication.

+--+--+--+

The meeting with the Lan elders didn't end in his favor. Lan Xichen hated arguing with his seniors. He really wanted to end his younger brother's seclusion but the elders kept on pointing out his flaws and stating his familial connection as the reason of his sudden "biased" decision.

He wanted to scream at them.

But he can't.

The relationship between them has been awkward after that meeting. Lan Qiren did not support Lan Xichen at all.

Everyone in the Cloud Recesses has been tensed since then. Gossip is forbidden but by now everyone knew that the people leading their sect are not agreeing about something.

Lan Xichen is not in the mood to talk to any of them. Maybe this is what Wangji feels about them.

He visited his younger brother once. When he entered the cave, Wangji was kneeling obediently in front of the stone table where Lan Yi's guqin is placed. He approached his brother but didn't talk unlike his previous visits.

He promised himself that he'll get his brother out of that cave soon.

Now there is another issue. He just received Nie Zhonghui's letter.

He needs to warn the people in the towns below the Cloud Recesses.

+--+--+--+

YunmengJiang cultivators are surrounding her.

"Jiang Wanyin!" she screamed, hoping it would call the Sect Leader's attention. The cultivators around her unsheathed their swords.

More cultivators ran to the backyard where she is at. Luckily one of them is Jiang Wanyin himself.

"Wen Qing?!" he asked in disbelief. "What are you doing here?!"

"Lord Ship-Sinking Black Water and Lord Crimson Rain Sought Flower sent me," she calmly replied. "We heard about Xue Yang."

"You--" the Sect Leader begun before noticing the puzzled looks of his disciples. "She is not a threat, sheath your swords."

The YunmengJiang disciples followed his command while warily looking at the Wen ghost.

"There is no time to waste. Fierce corpses and resentful entities have already started attacking the outermost towns," she begun. "Do you trust us?"

"I.."

"This is for the safety of everyone in Yunmeng," she reminded him.

"Okay! I'll trust you to help!" Jiang Wanyin answered in frustration. "What should we do?"

Wen Qing touched her temple to call their allies.

"My Lords, Jiang Wanyin has agreed to trust us," she reported to their public communication array. She raised her hand to stop Jiang Wanyin from speaking.

'Black Water and I will create protective arrays around Yunmeng,' Crimson Rain answered.

'What.' Black Water answered unenthusiastically. 'Ugh. Okay fine.'

'Nan Feng and Fu Yao are on their way to Qinghe. Shi Qingxuan and Rain Master will watch over Gusu. Please keep me updated. I can't leave heaven right now,' the Crown Prince of Xian Le sighed.

"Yes, Your Highness," she answered before continuing. "Thank you, my Lords."

'I'll let my butterflies out to play now,' Crimson Rain announced. 'Wen Ning, bring A-Yuan to the Burial Mounds.'

'Y-Yes, Hua-chengzhu,' A-Ning answered an affirmative.

"We'll meet you there, A-Ning," she said before calling out someone who is quietly listening in their communication array. "Hey, your brother is waiting here."

'Wait for a moment,' Wei Wuxian finally said.

Jiang Wanyin was looking at her with his eyebrows furrowed. The YunmengJiang disciples are still warily standing by.

There was a strange shift in the air before dark resentful energy suddenly appeared beside her. The YunmengJiang disciples instinctively unsheathed their swords again.

When the resentful energy cleared, the Yiling Patriarch appeared with a small smile.

"How are you, A-Cheng?" Wei Wuxian asked the Sect Leader who froze when he appeared.

"D-dashixiong?!" some of the YunmengJiang disciples dropped their swords in surprise.



+--+--+--+

"Is that really the Yiling Patriarch?" Liu Xianhua whispered to the senior disciple beside him.

"Aside from the missing red ribbon on his hair, he definitely looks like our Dashixiong.."

They watched as their Sect Leader stare unblinkingly at the newcomer. Then Jiang-zongzhu took a step closer, then another, then another. Then suddenly, the Sect Leader grabbed the man's robes and shook him.

"Wei! Wu! Xian!" their Sect Leader shouted with tears in his eyes. "Where have you been?! How can you leave me like that?! Why did you let me watch you die like that?!"

"I'm sorry, Jiang Cheng.."

"You are sorry?! You--"

"Jiang Wanyin, stop this. We don't have time for this," the female ghost looked at their Sect Leader disapprovingly. "He's already dead. His soul barely survived, he just recently gained his consciousness and now that he's here, are you gonna waste time by starting a fight with him?"

It was their first time seeing their stoic and always-angry Sect Leader cry. Liu Xianhua thought of how young their Sect Leader really is.

Jiang Wanyin moved to hug the Yiling Patriarch tightly while crying. The ghost of Wei Wuxian patted his back gently.

The ghost of Wen Qing looked at the two hugging men in exasperation before looking at the YunmengJiang disciples. "I understand that you have assigned posts as per the contingency plans. Please continue that assignment. Our Lords are setting up protective arrays around Yunmeng now so the fierce corpses and resentful entities would be limited to the outskirts of the outmost towns. You can fight and exorcise them in those areas."

"Yunmeng is a large area.. how can someone place protective arrays around our territory?" someone curiously asked.

"Please reassure the civilians that everything will be fine," Wen Qing didn't answer the question. "Tell them that too much praying to Lord Black Water Master is giving him a headache.. Ask them to pray to His Highness Xie Lian instead. Taizi Dianxia is helping out even if he is going against the ideals of other gods."

The other disciples are looking at her unsurely but Liu Xianhua nodded. To him, it makes sense that Wei Wuxian is now acquainted with ghost kings and gods.

+--+--+--+

Meng Yao was right. Fierce corpses started attacking a day after he arrived.

Civilians were advised to stay indoors. The QingheNie sect cultivators placed Spirit Expulsion Arrays in each house in Qinghe. Then they used the Spirit Lure Flags that Wei Wuxian invented to lead the fierce corpses directly to the Unclean Realm. They wanted to minimize the damage and keep the fight away from non-cultivators.

It's the fourth day of the continuous attacks. The Nie cultivators are tired but they cannot stop fighting. The constant attacks mean that Xue Yang is nearby, probably waiting for them to falter before attacking full force.

They have received messages from YunmengJiang and GusuLan stating that the attacks on their area only started today. It just proves that Jin Guangshan hates QingheNie the most.

Anyway, the two other great sects are busy defending their areas. The minor sects are not lending help at all, afraid that Jin Guangshan would target them too.

Xiao Xingchen is grateful that some rogue cultivators and some disciples from Baixue Temple came to assist them at Song Zichen's request.

Xiao Xingchen swung Shuanghua as fierce corpses surrounded him. He can see that everyone else is preoccupied with fighting for their lives.

"Daozhang! Did you miss me?!" someone suddenly shouted behind him.

He turned and saw Xue Yang smiling at him. The teenager's eyes are black and resentful energy is surrounding him.

"Stop this, Xue Yang."

"Why would I?"

"Because you are harming other people.." he replied. "Why are you doing this? Are you really supporting Sect Leader Jin?"

"I hate his guts but I owe him a favor," the teenager answered carelessly.

Song Zichen suddenly attacked Xue Yang but the demonic cultivator quickly moved away.

"You!" Sect Leader Nie shouted as he also attacked the delinquent.

"Wow! I'm everyone's target! Hahahaha!" Xue Yang laughed as he waved his hand. Fierce corpses quickly ran to defend him.

They were instantly outnumbered.

Xiao Xingchen was fighting two fierce corpses at the same time when Xue Yang grabbed his arm. He was suddenly surrounded by resentful energy. He can't move and he can't breathe properly.

"I'm taking you with me, Daozhang," the demonic cultivator cheerfully told him.

"Xue Chengmei!" Song Zichen screamed as he did his best to get to them but fierce corpses are blocking him. Xiao Xingchen wanted to reach out to his dearest friend.

A sound of a flute cut through the chaos. The fierce corpses around them trembled at the sound.

"What?" Xue Yang looked around frantically.

Someone suddenly struck him, catching him by surprise. The teenager kneeled in pain. Another young man quickly tied the teenager using some deity-binding rope.

The sound of the flute played again. The fierce corpses all fell down at the same time as if they were puppets whose strings were suddenly cut.

The resentful energy dissipated, letting Xiao Xingchen breathe again. Song Zichen was there to catch him.

"Wei.. Wuxian?" Nie Mingjue's voice asked in disbelief. Xiao Xingchen lifted his head to look at the commotion.

Sect Leader Jiang is standing beside a man in red and black robes who is holding a black flute. The man silently saluted at Nie Mingjue before turning to the two men who caught Xue Yang.

The man kneeled and placed his right hand over his heart. "My Lords, thank you for your assistance," he addressed respectfully.

The young man who is carrying an expensive looking bow and arrows looked at the man curiously. "You are the Yiling Patriarch?"

"Yes, my Lord. Taizi Dianxia also sent me. I apologize if I'm a bit late. It is an honor to meet you."

"Wei Wuxian! How-- Why are you here?!" Sect Leader Nie asked impatiently. Jiang Wanyin looked at him in alarm before signaling for him to keep quiet. Nie Zhonghui quickly held his sect leader's arm.

The sect leader of YunmengJiang swiftly kneeled beside the Yiling Patriarch. "My Lords, I apologize. Sect Leader Nie did not mean any disrespect."

"That's fine, we shouldn't be talking like this in here anyway," the young man with a gleaming sword stated while looking around.

Xiao Xingchen thinks he is right. They should not talk in the middle of an open field while surrounded by bodies of fierce corpses. The other cultivators were quietly watching the scene, not wanting to disrupt the unfamiliar people who helped them today. Song Zichen carefully held him in his arms.

"Please try to check if these corpses have families. Pray for their souls and do the burial rites properly so they can move on peacefully," the one with the bow and arrow commanded.

"Yes, my Lord," Sect Leader Jiang answered immediately.

"This guy here is not under our jurisdiction. Because he is still a mortal, he should be punished according to the laws of the mortal realm," the one with the gleaming sword gestured to the unusually quiet Xue Yang. "Sect Leader Nie, we trust you to handle his execution."

The Sect Leader of QingheNie nodded wordlessly.

"We should go now."

"Thank you, General Nan Yang and General Xuan Zhen," Wei Wuxian kowtowed. "Taizi Dianxia is waiting for you in the Palace of Wind Master."

"We'll make sure to send offerings in honor of your names, my Lords. Thank you," Jiang Wanyin also kowtowed.

The two young men gave a nod of acknowledgement.

A sudden bright light flashed and they were gone.

"What," Sect Leader Nie was the first to react.

Wei Wuxian and Jiang Wanyin stood up. The Yiling Patriarch approached Xue Yang and placed something on the teenager's right wrist.

"What's that?" The sect leader of YunmengJiang curiously asked.

"It's a cursed shackle. It's from Lord Crimson Rain," the man answered. "He won't be able to use cultivation anymore, either spiritual or demonic. Xue Yang will not be able to remove that too. It would be like he is a normal mortal."

Nie Mingjue immediately grabbed the delinquent who was quietly looking at Wei Wuxian.

"Wei-xiong, is that really you?" Nie Huaisang was suddenly there, asking with tears in his eyes. Xiao Xingchen can see the surprise and the happiness in his expression. He didn't realize that the Second Young Master Nie was in the battlefield. Where did he come from?

"Huaisang-xiong, I.. well, I'm just helping for a while."

"Didn't you die in the siege in the Burial Mounds?" a rouge cultivator asked curiously.

"I did. I'm a ghost."

"Then why are you here?" a Nie cultivator asked in distrust.

"He's here to help," Sect Leader Jiang glared at the one who asked.

Wei Wuxian sighed. "We ghosts are also affected by Xue Yang's deeds. I also need to get the Stygian Tiger Amulet from Jin Guangshan."

"Who were those young men?" Nie Zhonghui asked.

"Nan Yang Zhenjun, the Martial God of the Southeast and Xuan Zhen Zhenjun, the Martial God of the Southwest. Please offer sincere prayers of thanks in their temples. They have been fighting corpses in the borders of Qinghe since this morning."

"They were heavenly officials?!"

Jiang Wanyin rolled his eyes.

Xiao Xingchen is finally able to slowly sit up thanks to Song Zichen's spiritual energy. He looked at his shijie's son, taking in his physical appearance.

"You should plan on what to do with Jin Guangshan," the ghost told Nie Mingjue. "I'll assist in any way I can."

"And after this issue, what would you do?" another rogue cultivator asked.

"I wouldn't bother anyone, if that is what you are asking," Wei Wuxian responded. "We just want to live peacefully in the ghost realm."

+--+--+--+

## Chapter End Notes

+--+--+--+

Regarding the MXTX manhuas:

\*SVSSS/Scum Villain - The manhua looked so good and promising but it was discontinued after 3 chapters. Here's to wishing they continue it someday.

\*MDZS/The Grandmaster of Demonic Cultivation - The manhua is ongoing. It is translated to English by exiledrebelsscanlations. They update every week. The chapter this week is Chapter 162, I think.

\*TGCF/Heaven Official's Blessing - The manhua is also ongoing. The latest chapter I found is Chapter 41.

Translating novels, mangas/manhuas and animes/donghuas to English is really hard work. I am really grateful to those who work hard for the fandoms.

My cousin installed an app called Tachiyomi on my phone. That's the app I use to read mangas/manhuas.

+--+--+--+

# Chapter 13

## Chapter Notes

More than 950 kudos already!!! Thank you so much!!! 😭

See the end of the chapter for more [notes](#)

+--+--+--+

Qin Su knew that they won't be able come back to Carp Tower. Not that she has any desire to come back to that place that was their prison.

Madam Jin looked better already but she can't stay awake, only weak and conscious for an hour to a shichen at most. Still that is so much better than her being unconscious for so long when they were in Carp Tower. Maybe A-Yao was right, the Jin healers were not really healing her.

Qin Su has seen how the Jiang healers have been treating Madam Jin with care. She is not fond of Madam Jin, the madam of LanlingJin doesn't like her and A-Yao, but she wished the older woman would be better for the sake of the good people in the Jin clan.

Qin Su has never met Wen Qing and Wei Wuxian before. When Sect Leader Jiang told them that they will be brought to a safe place, she never thought it would be in Wei Wuxian's lair.

Jiang Wanyin told her about the attacks that Jin Guangshan started. She was worried about A-Yao so she didn't object when Sect Leader Jiang told her that they will be moved to a safe place while the Sect Leader and Wei Wuxian head to Qinghe to assist the Nie cultivators. She prayed that A-Yao would be safe.

Wei Wuxian drew a complicated array on a door of a storage room before leaving with Jiang Wanyin. When Wen Qing opened it, instead of a storage room, they can see a different place.

"Welcome to the Burial Mounds, I guess," Wen Qing blandly stated as she kept the door opened so they can pass through.

Qin Su carried A-Song as they followed Wen Qing through the door. A Jiang disciple named Liu Xianhua carried the sleeping Jin Ling while two Jiang healers carried the unconscious Madam Jin.

"Wait for Jiang Wanyin to come back. Keep on protecting Lotus Pier," Wen Qing saluted to the Jiang disciples on the other side of the door.

"We will. Please take care," the leader of the group saluted.

When Wen Qing closed the door, it slowly disappeared. Qin Su looked around and noticed that there are other people looking at them curiously.

A young boy suddenly ran to them. He hugged Wen Qing's leg. "Qing-jiejie, where is Xian-gege?"

"He went to Qinghe to do something for Taizi Dianxia," Wen Qing patted the child's head before addressing everyone who were looking at them. "These are people that Wei Wuxian considers as family. They are from Lotus Pier but they would be staying with us for their safety."

The people nodded and saluted to them. Qin Su bowed politely.

As the people moved to continue whatever they were doing, Qin Su noticed that the Jiang healers and Liu Xianhua were warily looking at them.

"Wen-guniang," the Jiang healer named Wu Junmian softly spoke. "Is this really the Burial Mounds? Are all of them....?"

"Yes, this is the Burial Mounds but it is different than before. Wei Wuxian and our Lords made it a ghost realm territory. If you are coming from Yiling, you won't be able to find this place anymore," Wen Qing answered. "And yes, this is a ghost town now.. everyone here is dead.. except for this boy."

Qin Su was surprised. She hugged A-Song tighter as she looked around. The ghosts looked like normal humans to her. Maybe because she isn't a strong cultivator, she didn't realize the difference. She looked at the boy who was looking at them curiously.

A-Song unexpectedly burst into happy giggles and he excitedly waved at the boy.

The boy grinned and stood up properly, "Hello!"

+--+--+--+

Liu Xianhua was still in training when the siege on the Burial Mounds happened. He started learning cultivation late compared to his peers because his family is composed of merchants, basically non-cultivators. He's the oldest junior disciple of YunmengJiang sect now.

He moved to Lotus Pier just after Wei Wuxian left the YunmengJiang sect. He knew that the demonic cultivator and the Wens that he took out of prison decided to live in the Burial Mounds. He was worried at that time but his family assured him that everything was fine in Yiling. His father even said that it has become more peaceful because the Yiling Patriarch has taken control of the fierce corpses that used to randomly attack innocent civilians.

Liu Xianhua was not a part of the siege in the Burial Mounds but he cannot forget the haunted look on Sect Leader Jiang's eyes when the YunmengJiang disciples came back to Lotus Pier. When he asked, a senior disciple told him that Jiang Wanyin witnessed how Wei Wuxian died. The same senior disciple whispered that even in his last moments, Wei Wuxian still saved Jiang Wanyin by keeping him away from the backlash of resentful energy.



Now that he is in the Burial Mounds, Liu Xianhua doesn't know what to expect. Sect Leader Jiang let him go with Wen Qing because Young Master Jin Rulan really liked him. Sect Leader Jiang said it would be best if Jin Ling woke up to a familiar face.

Wen Qing escorted them to a neat hut with two bedrooms. Wu Junmian and his brother Wu Shixun carefully placed Madam Jin in the cot in one of the bedrooms and they proceeded with her daily checkup. There is a smaller cot near the window. Liu Xianhua placed the still-sleeping Jin Ling in there. Qin Su sat down and let Jin Song crawl on the floor. The boy who introduced himself as Yuan crawled on the floor too, to continue playing with the baby.

"We just started living here, in the Burial Mounds, again," Wen Qing told him and Qin Su in a soft voice, mindful of the children. It is clear that she didn't want them to hear. "The houses made by the Wen remnants were burned by the cultivators during the siege, only Wei Wuxian's cave was not completely destroyed. This is a new house made for Taizi Dianxia and Lord Hua-chengzhu but they allowed you to use it since they won't be here anyway."

"Please thank them for us," Qin Su nodded.

"You can thank them yourself," Wen Qing stated. "We serve our Lords, the God and the Ghost King, Xie Lian and Hua Cheng. Just pray to them and they'll hear you."

Qin Su looked surprised. Liu Xianhua nodded and reminded himself to tell his family about the ghosts and the gods that are helping him.

"A-Jie," a voice called from the door. There stood a fierce corpse.

Liu Xianhua stiffened for a moment before he took in the robes that the man is wearing. It is the same as Wen Qing's.

"A-Ning," Wen Qing acknowledged the newcomer.

"You are Wen Ning," Qin Su stated with wide eyes. "Thank goodness. I'm glad you were able to escape. We weren't sure--"

"You know my brother?" Wen Qing asked in confusion.

"No, I don't.. But I knew Jin Guangshan tortured him.. the Carp Tower is a prison to us too.."

"Wait," Liu Xianhua can't help but interject. "Didn't Sect Leader Jin say that the Wen siblings were turned into ashes?"

"The Jins burned me alive but kept my brother so they can use him, control him," Wen Qing sighed.

"L-let us not talk about that a-anymore," Wen Ning said. He shifted and helplessly pointed at Yuan who was frowning at them. Jin Song is also looking at them. They totally forgot the children.

Wen Qing sighed again before talking to the boy. "A-Yuan, Ning-gege is here to take you. I think it's time to help with Rain Master's shrine."

"Y-yes, A-Yuan. It's time for y-your afternoon praying. Your Moon-gege brought some candles. You can choose what we'll offer," Wen Ning said. "Our prayers would be Rain Master's strength.."

"And Rain Master needs strength because she's helping people in Gusu!" the boy continued enthusiastically. He patted Jin Song's head gently before he ran to Wen Ning. "Do you think Rain Master would meet Rich-gege there?"

"I.. I'm not sure, A-Yuan.. But I'm sure he'll be happy to meet her.." Wen Ning answered as he carefully carried the child. He looked at them and bowed before walking away. They can hear Yuan asking more questions about the shrine and about Gusu and about his Rich-gege. At least the child seemed to forget whatever he heard when they were talking about Jin Guangshan.

"Wen Ning is not as scary as they said," he commented thoughtlessly, thinking about the stories about the Ghost General.

"He is scary if you want to hurt people he cares about," Wen Qing told him.

It made him think of how many lies and rumors made the reputations of Wei Wuxian and the Wens bad. Liu Xianhua thought of how lucky he is to know the truths.

+--+--+--+

Nie Mingjue decided to bring Meng Yao with them. He is still not sure if the man is really sincere. He has seen Meng Yao betray people.

Nonetheless, they brought him when they left Qinghe. They decided that confronting Jin Guangshan in Lanling would be best. That would minimize the damage to one place if a huge fight really happen.

They have received news that a lot of civilians have already fled from Lanling because of the appearance of resentful creatures. They need to stop Jin Guangshan as soon as possible.

Nie Zhonghui and Nie Huaisang were left to deal with the aftermath of Xue Yang's attacks on the Unclean Realm. The delinquent was imprisoned, heavily watched and guarded by at least six Nie cultivators all the time.

Xue Yang is one weird kid who has fixated on either Xiao Xingchen or Wei Wuxian. With Xiao Xingchen, he would always be chatty, always saying disturbing remarks. But with Wei Wuxian, he would clam up and stay quiet, observing the ghost with intense fascination and reverence.

Xiao Xingchen insisted on going to Lanling with them. Song Zichen agreed, wanting to keep his dear friend away from the Xue Yang as much as possible.

Nie Mingjue and Jiang Wanyin led their group. Wei Wuxian disappeared but Jiang Wanyin said he'll come back and that Wei Wuxian said some people would help them. With only a few Nie and Jiang disciples, the disciples from Baixue Temple and themselves, Nie Mingjue

really wished for assistance. It is like it's SunShot Campaign again, but they have fewer people.

They haven't heard any updates from Gusu. He is getting worried about his sworn brother.

They were at the border of Lanling when arrows flew to their direction. It reminded him of the report he read about Qiongqi Path.

"It's an ambush!" he shouted.

Jiang Wanyin waved Zidian around while the others used their sword glares to stop the arrows from hitting them. The arrows kept on coming, some even have fire attached to them, causing the trees around them to burn.

Nie Mingjue roared in frustration and swung Baxia in anger but the cowards are all far enough to not be reached by sword glares.

In a quick flash of light, a flash of spiritual energy covered them, a barrier so strong stopped the arrows.

Nie Mingjue looked around, bewildered. Everyone around him were surprised too. The arrows still continuously attacked but they failed to hurt anyone inside the barrier.

A woman approached them, her immaculate white robes barely swayed as she moved. Her long gray hair is neatly tied, her sword looked so powerful. Nie Mingjue does not recognize her.

"M-master.." Xiao Xingchen stammered beside Song Zichen. He almost hit his friend when he suddenly gave a respectful bow.

Song Zichen's eyes widened before bowing too. "Baoshan Sanren, it is an honor to meet you. This one is really thankful for your help," he saluted.

Baoshan Sanren? The immortal?

There were sudden screams from the people who were shooting arrows at them. When the arrows stopped, Baoshan Sanren removed the barrier with a wave of her hands.

They watched as the LanlingJin disciples ran away from strange-looking snakes in panic.

"Do you need them alive?" a female voice asked beside him, surprising Nie Mingjue. There is a young girl wearing a black cloak, standing on his left side. He didn't feel or see her approach.

The cultivators around him pointed their swords at her but she didn't seem to mind. She just tilted her head at him, waiting for his answer.

"I.. yes, we need to interrogate them later on," he reluctantly answered.

The young girl's eyes glowed as she looked at the weird snakes. The weird snakes suddenly bit the Jin cultivators. They watched in horror as the Jin cultivators drop unconscious one by one.

"What is-- Are you doing that?!" Jiang Wanyin asked the young girl in suspicion.

"They are just sleeping," she answered. "You said you need them alive."

"You--"

"I will create an enchanted array there," the girl pointed at an open area near them, cutting off whatever Jiang Wanyin wanted to say. "We can place them inside the array. They won't be able to leave the array unless you come and release them."

"Thank you.. may we know your name, young lady?" Meng Yao politely asked.

"Banyue," she answered Meng Yao carelessly. She looked at Baoshan Sanren and gave her a nod of acknowledgement. "Taizi Dianxia also sent me."

+--+--+--+

Qin Cangye stood with his disciples outside Carp Tower.

Jin Guangshan told them that Nie Mingjue has been collecting allies to bring him down and take over the position of Chief Cultivator.

Qin Cangye attended the last Discussion Conference so he heard himself when Nie Mingjue said that he didn't want to be Chief Cultivator but as a close ally of the LanlingJin sect, he decided to help Jin Guangshan defend Carp Tower in case of any attacks, for his daughter and his grandchild's safety.

However, when they arrived in Carp Tower, he was informed that Qin Su and Jin Song are not in there anymore. Jin Guangshan told him not to worry because they are somewhere safe.

He just wanted this issue to be over so he can see his daughter and his grandson.

"We spotted a group of cultivators flying to this direction! Nie Mingjue and Jiang Wanyin are leading them," a MolingSu disciple announced.

"I can't believe Nie Mingjue would really attack like this!" Sect Leader Yao complained.

"They have not attacked yet," Qin Cangye said with a frown.

"He will! He brought cultivators with him!"

Nie Mingjue's group landed in Carp Tower's courtyard and the cultivators warily surrounded them.

"This is such an unexpected move from you, Sect Leader Nie!" Sect Leader Su shouted.

"After claiming you didn't want to be Chief Cultivator, you do this!"

"What do you think am I doing?! I just want to stop Jin Guangshan!" Nie Mingjue retorted. "Xue Yang attacked Qinghe, Yunmeng and Gusu on his commands! We sent letters asking for your help but none of you cared!"

"What letters are you talking about?" Qin Cangye asked.

"We didn't get any response from you, Sect Leader Qin. Does that mean you didn't receive our letter?" Nie Mingjue turned to him. "We asked for your help because Qin Su is in Yunmeng."

"I didn't receive any letters from Qinghe or Yunmeng," he answered. "Sect Leader Jin asked me to help defend Carp Tower because he said that you will attack him. He said that he sent Qin Su and her baby to a safe place for the meantime."

"He's obviously lied to you. He wanted your support so he lied about Qin Su," Sect Leader Jiang rolled his eyes.

"I sent Madam Jin, Qin Su and A-Song to Yunmeng so they'll be safe from Jin Guangshan," Jin Guangyao told him. "Qin Su told me that she has been sending letters to you since they arrived in Yunmeng. Someone obviously tampered with your letters."

Qin Cangye can feel a headache coming. Who is telling the truth?

"Ahh! Fierce corpses!" one of the LaolingQin disciples shouted as resentful energy flow to the courtyard.

More fierce corpses attacked everyone.

"Jin Guangshan is a demonic cultivator and he has the Stygian Tiger Amulet! If you are here because he lied to you, be careful!" Jin Guangyao announced.

"What?!" Sect Leader Yao shouted in disbelief.

+--+--+--+

A-Yuan ran to the hut where the visitors are staying. He can hear his Ning-gege following him.

When he reached the front yard, he saw a child walking around while a tall man in purple robes is following him. Oh! It was the sleeping baby!

"Hello!" A-Yuan loudly greeted. The child fell down and cried.

"Oh no," the man in purple robes quickly helped the child up. "It's okay, Young Master Jin. You're okay.."

A-Yuan bowed in guilt. "I'm sorry, I didn't mean to make him cry."

"It's okay, he was just surprised at your voice."

"I-is he Young Master J-jin Rulan?" Ning-gege asked, he's already standing behind A-Yuan.

"Yes.."

A-Yuan was surprised when his Ning-gege kneeled, then kowtowed in front of the child.

"Young M-master Jin Rulan, I apologize for everything," Ning-gege said, his head on the ground. "I'll a-apologize again, when you are older, when you can u-understand everything."

The child stopped crying and took a few slow steps and patted Ning-gege's head, like how A-Yuan pats E'ming sometimes.

"Wen-gongzi.. We'll tell him the truth someday.. I'm sure he'll understand.." the man in purple robes stated.

Ning-gege lifted his head up but still remained kneeling. He looked at the child who stepped back to hug the man in purple robes.

"Y-young Master Jin Zixuan invited Wei-gongzi to see Young Master Jin Rulan but I.. I lost c-control and.."

"It's all in the past, Wen-gongzi.."

A-Yuan didn't understand everything that they are talking about but he understood one thing. 'Jin' is the name of the bad people who hurt his family before. The baby boy is a Jin?

"Are you a bad boy?" he asked, just to make sure. The adults looked at him in shock.

"A-Yuan, Rulan-gongzi is less than two years old. He's not a bad boy," Ning-gege told him.

"But you said he's a Jin!"

Ning-gege looked sadly at him, "Not all Jins are bad, A-Yuan. You s-should not judge him just because of his f-family name."

"I don't understand," he frowned. He's already five but he still can't understand a lot of things.

"Wens killed a lot of p-people during the SunShot Campaign.. But n-not all Wens are bad," Ning-gege touched his shoulder gently. "Dafan Wens are not bad.. Y-you should not be judged because of your family name.. Besides, he's s-still a baby, he won't hurt anyone.."

A-Yuan heard the man in purple make a funny noise. He looked at the man who looked at him with wide eyes. "You are a Wen?"

He nodded at him before turning to his Ning-gege again. "Okay, I think I understand."

"Be nice to Rulan-gongzi, he's y-your cousin."

"What?!" the man in purple shouted.

"He's my cousin?" A-Yuan asked. He doesn't know how people become cousins. Granny told him before that Qing-jiejie and Ning-gege are his biological father's cousin.

"This baby is Wei-gongzi's nephew."

+--+--+--+

Wei Wuxian approached the door where the resentful energy is coming from. In a touch of his hand, the door burst open.

"Am I so powerful that I was able to summon the Yiling Patriarch himself?! Hahahaha--" Jin Guangshan laughed as he looked at Wei Wuxian.

"You're out of control. Stop this or else the Amulet would consume you."

"You're wrong! I'm the most powerful now! Why would I stop?!" the sect leader screamed as he gathered the resentful energy in the room.

A blast of resentful energy hit him. Wei Wuxian hissed as he hit the door. He felt no pain but the resentful energy stopped him from going after Jin Guangshan. The man was mumbling to himself before laughing like crazy. Demonic cultivation is really not for the weak-minded.

Wei Wuxian let his body absorb the resentful energy. He grabbed Chenqing tightly as the flute vibrated, sensing the killing intent in the air. He followed Jin Guangshan as quick as he can.

The man in question boastfully walked to the top of the stairs leading to Carp Tower. He smiled while looking at the chaos of cultivators fighting numerous fierce corpses.

Wei Wuxian also watched in concern. Aside from the group that came from Qinghe, there is a female cultivator who is fighting steadily on her own. There are also the cultivators from minor cultivation sects.

There is a small black figure who is quickly darting around, almost a blur while fighting. She must be the savage ghost that also worked for Taizi Dianxia and Rain Master.

Wei Wuxian quickly used Chenqing to disrupt Jin Guangshan and take over the control of the fierce corpses. The sect leader looked menacingly at him.

"You!" The veins on Jin Guangshan's head and neck are visible as he screamed. He used all of his control to direct the resentful energy to stop Wei Wuxian.

Too bad for him, using resentful energy is Wei Wuxian's forte. His ghost body started absorbing the resentful energy, making the sect leader scowl in anger.

"Stop this madness, Jin Guangshan!" Nie Mingjue shouted from the battlefield.

The Jin sect leader turned to the Nie sect leader in undisguised hatred. "You don't get to tell me what to do!"

Wei Wuxian was still a few steps away from him when Jin Guangshan crazily laughed out loud before using the recreated Stygian Tiger Amulet.

+--+--+--+

When the resentful energy blasted from the Stygian Tiger Amulet, Jiang Cheng saw how the resentful energy went down to attack Jin Guangshan's body.

The man who used to be their Chief Cultivator screamed in pain as black smoke entered his eyes, his nose, his ears, his mouth. His clothes were burning with black fire. The man swayed and his body fell, rolling down the stairs of Carp Tower.

The resentful energy swirled above them all, making it unsafe to fly and the fierce corpses became stronger, their attacks more vicious than before.

The last time someone used the Stygian Tiger Amulet, three thousand cultivators died. There are only less than one thousand of them now.

Jiang Cheng didn't want any of his allies to die. He used Zidian to push the fierce corpses away from him.

"Meng Yao!" he heard Nie Mingjue's surprised scream. Jiang Cheng turned to his right and saw Meng Yao standing in front of the Nie sect leader, two rusty swords pierced on his body. Meng Yao swayed and Nie Mingjue caught him. Jiang Cheng quickly ran to them, protecting them both as much as he can.

Baoshan Sanren gracefully glided to his side and created her spiritual barrier to protect them again. Their other allies are either too far from them or too busy fighting for their lives to notice the barrier.

"Da-Ge.." Meng Yao said in a weak voice. "I.. I'm s-sorry for e-everything, Da-Ge.."

"Stop talking! Conserve your energy!" Nie Mingjue reprimanded as he transferred spiritual energy to his sworn brother. Jiang Cheng is not an expert in healing but he can see that Meng Yao is quickly losing a lot of blood and that means he won't last much longer.

Meng Yao shook his head weakly. "I.. I wrote letters.. Qin Su will g-give them to you."

"Stop talking like that! Like you're saying goodbye!" tears are already falling from Sect Leader Nie's eyes. Jiang Cheng never thought he'd ever see the intimidating man cry.

"I love you, Da-Ge," Meng Yao said in a barely-there whisper. "T-tell Er-Ge, I love him too. Take c-care of Qin Su and A-Song. T-they are inno.."

Jiang Cheng looked away as Nie Mingjue hugged Meng Yao's dead body.

"Why are you so stupid?! Why did you protect me! Wake up, you bastard!" he can hear the Nie sect leader screaming uselessly.

Jiang Cheng looked beyond the barrier and saw his brother.



Wei Wuxian's eyes are flashing red as he tried to take control of the levitating Amulet.

+--+--+--+

He doesn't know how many rules he has broken by doing this but he still thinks that this is the best decision. With the spiritual sword that he has stolen, and his son tightly held in his arms, he ran to the Cold Pond Cave.

"Hanguang-jun!" he called as soon as he entered the cave.

Lan Wangji looked at him in surprise. There are two rabbits cradled on the Second Jade's arms. He carefully placed them on the smooth cave floor as he stood up.

"We need to go! Here!" he threw the sword that he stole and Second Jade effortlessly caught it. "I stole Bichen. I don't know where they put your guqin. I.. You need to escape this place! There are a lot of attacks recently and they didn't even want to tell you! What if the attacks reached the Cloud Recesses?! You will be trapped here! You don't even have your spiritual energy!"

He knows he is panicking but he can't help it. Maybe he should also runaway. Can he take Hanguang-jun and fly on his sword? Ugh. He is not strong enough for that!

"A-Die," Jingyi patted his cheek to calm him down. He hugged his son tighter.

He sighed and helplessly looked at the Second Jade. "Hanguang-jun, I honestly don't know how to help you.. but we should leave this place!"

As if on cue, there was a flash of light and then hundreds of silver butterflies flew inside the cave.

"So. They really kept you imprisoned in here?" a young man wearing red robes asked. "And who are your visitors?"

Hanguang-jun remained quiet but he looked sharply at the stranger.

He realized that Hanguang-jun didn't know this young man. He held Jingyi protectively. No one should be able to pass the wards of the Cloud Recesses easily. The sacred guqin should have attacked the stranger but it didn't.

"I'm his uncle. My name is Lan Xinyi and this is my son," he politely answered, buying time to assess the situation.

"You're a healer, I can feel it," the young man gave him a too-innocent smile before turning to the Second Jade again. "You don't deserve this. They shouldn't have punished you."

The young man took a step closer and Lan Wangji visibly stiffened and touched Lan Yi's guqin.

"Ah. Don't look at me like that. Gege asked me to come here," the young man stated before pointing at Lan Xinyi. "Do you trust him?"

Lan Wangji nodded, making the young man in red smile.

"Okay, let's go then," the young man said and the butterflies surrounded them.

When Lan Xinyi opened his eyes, they are already standing outside a hut. Jingyi looked around curiously.

"Rich-gege!" a child ran to Hanguang-jun. He watched as the boy hugged the Second Jade's leg. This is the first time that Lan Xinyi saw Lan Wangji's eyes widen.

"A-Yuan.." Hanguang-jun said, his voice hoarse due to it being unused for more than a year.

"Hua-chengzhu," someone who is wearing a mask respectfully addressed the young man in red. That got the child's attention from Hanguang-jun.

The child let go of Hanguang-jun's leg and kowtowed in front of the young man in red. "Greetings, Hua-chengzhu." He lifted his head and grinned before asking, "Are you playing again? You look different again. Where did you meet my Rich-gege?"

"It's a long story, A-Yuan," the young man said, helping the boy stand up. "And we have some things to do. Why don't you show Lan Xinyi and your new friend around?" The young man gestured to him. "Introduce them to your Qing-jiejie."

"But.." the child hesitantly looked at Hanguang-jun.

"We'll be back.." the young man smiled. "..with your Xian-gege. So listen to Yin Yu and your Qing-jiejie, okay?"

The child beamed and nodded.

+--+--+--+

A-Yuan is alive. And his Wei Ying is possibly alive too.

Lan Wangji's head is buzzing with thoughts as he followed the young man. They addressed him as 'Hua-chengzhu'.

Hua-chengzhu led him to a familiar path and Lan Wangji finally realized that they are in the Burial Mounds.

"Well, Wei Wuxian died more than a year ago," Hua-chengzhu said conversationally, making the wounds of Lan Wangji's heart bleed again, shattering his hopes of seeing his beloved again. "He just came back recently. I hope you would still accept him even if he is a ghost. If you won't, I'll personally kill you."

Wait.

Hua-chengzhu said Wei Ying came back. But as a ghost.

Lan Wangji would accept him in any form.

"I love him," he said, saying the words out loud to someone else for the first time.

"We knew you do. We hear your prayers everyday," the young man told him before pointing at an array. "Are you ready? We'll be in the middle of chaos as soon as we stepped on this."

He held Lan Yi's guqin carefully and gripped Bichen tightly. He nodded.

"Ah, before I forget, give me your hand."

With a simple touch of Hua-chengzhu's hand, Lan Wangji felt the unrestrained spiritual energy flow through his body.

+--+--+--+

## Chapter End Notes

wangxian would finally meet next chapter.. i think..

this must be the only wangxian story wherein wangxian only actually meets at the ending.

asdfghjkl. i'm sorry.

thank you for reading this story until this point.

# Chapter 14

## Chapter Notes

+--+--+--+

MORE THAN 1010 KUDOS ALREADY?! THANK YOU SO SO SO MUCH!!! 🥹

+--+--+--+

hi guys! this is a really short chapter. i decided to post this part first. thank you for patiently waiting for wangxian to reunite in this fic.

+--+--+--+

See the end of the chapter for more [notes](#)

+--+--+--+

He was transported in the middle of a battlefield. He's unable to locate Hua-chengzhu as he looked around.

The chaotic scene reminded him of the bloodbath in Nightless City.

Several fierce corpses attacked him from different directions. His body reacted, he unsheathed Bichen and stepped on his sword so he can float above the ground. He cannot fly higher than a meter but it's enough. His hand moved instinctively, playing a battle song on Lan Yi's guqin.

'Eradication' echoed through the chaos, the force of his spiritual energy throwing the fierce corpses several meters away from him, even hitting other fierce corpses that were attacking other cultivators.

Some cultivators looked at him but he didn't mind them. He focused on fighting the endless number of fierce corpses.

A shrill sound of a flute broke through his concentration. He can feel how the resentful energy around them shifted. His eyes widened. Only one powerful spiritual weapon can do this.

Chenqing.

His Wei Ying.

His soulmate is here.

He looked up at the swirling resentful energy above them, he tried to determine its flow. Directly above the stairs of Carp Tower, a glowing object is floating in the air, surrounded by the dark energy.

He squinted at the figures near the stairs of Carp Tower. A man wearing a flowing gray outer robe is reaching out to the glowing object.

He felt a tug on his right hand. The red thread on his middle finger is glowing, one end of the thread is tugging him to the direction of the stairs of Carp Tower.

He can't see the man's face but he knew. It's his soulmate.

His Wei Ying.

He dodged, he fought, he surfed forward using his sword without thinking. All he knows is that he needed to defeat the enemies for Wei Ying.

It was as if everything is in slow motion. He can't hear the chaos anymore, but he can see how everything around him moves. He felt as if the fierce corpses were now too slow for him.

The fierce corpses stopped attacking, making him stop too. He didn't know how much time has passed since he started fighting. His simple white robes are now marked with dirt and blood.

The resentful energy around them has dissipated. He turned to look at his beloved.

Wei Ying was now using Chenqing to play a song that every Lan knew.

Lan Wangji also started playing the same song using Lan Yi's guqin, watching the fierce corpses lay down one by one.

The sound of 'Rest' echoed through the courtyard of Carp Tower as he fly to the stairs, to his soulmate's side.

+--+--+--+

The familiar twang of a guqin made him feel something.

He thought he heard someone playing 'Eradication' earlier but he disregarded the thought as he focused on taking the Stygian Tiger Amulet. Now that he has completely absorbed the Amulet inside his body, he can focus on his surroundings again. Someone is definitely playing a guqin, now playing 'Rest' as if following his lead..

He accidentally played one note wrong on his dizi, faltering for a moment, but he quickly focused on playing 'Rest' again. He frantically looked around as he played 'Rest', trying to locate where the guqin player is. His eyes widened when he finally found him.

From the left side of the courtyard, the Second Jade of Lan is playing the guqin while gracefully flying to approach him.

Lan Zhan.

His soulmate is here.

He glanced at his left hand and saw the red string glowing.

He wanted to run to Lan Zhan, to meet him halfway, and do.. something. He felt his face heating up for some reason.

What is this feeling? Is it normal to feel this intense warmth in your heart when you see someone again? His heart isn't even beating anymore but..

His silver eyes met the intense gaze of his soulmate's golden orbs.

Lan Zhan didn't look away as he landed a few steps in front Wei Wuxian.

When Wei Wuxian finally felt that all the corpses have stopped, he stopped playing Rest and ran to his Lan Zhan. He abruptly stopped in front of his soulmate, not knowing what to do. He wanted to jump into the Lan's arms.

As if he can read Wei Wuxian's mind, Lan Wangji carefully placed the unfamiliar guqin to the ground before proceeding to hug Wei Wuxian tightly.

"Lan Zhan, I--"

"Wei Ying, I love you," his soulmate said, his voice was hoarse, sounding like it was painful for him to talk but he still repeatedly said the words directly on Wei Wuxian's ear. "I love you, I love you."

Tears flowed in his eyes as he let himself melt in his Lan Zhan's embrace.

+--+--+--+

Wei Ying is trembling, crying in his embrace. He can't see his beloved's face, since the other man turned to hide his face on Lan Wangji's shoulder, but he can feel his shoulder getting wet from tears.

When he abruptly hugged Wei Ying, his soulmate's arms were trapped between them. Wei Ying even let go of Chenqing, the Ghost Flute floating in the air for a moment before laying beside Lan Yi's guqin.

He spotted something glowing on Wei Ying's left hand so he reached for it using his right hand. His eyes widened when he realized what it was.

The red thread on his right hand connected to the red thread on Wei Ying's left hand. The thread glowed some more then he felt spiritual energy flowing through them.

Wei Ying suddenly looked at their hands too, probably also startled by the flow of spiritual energy.

"Aiyah, Lan Zhan, you don't need to transfer energy to me."

He looked at Wei Ying's face but did not answer. He used his left hand to wipe the remaining tears away from his soulmate's eyes.

He can see Wei Ying's face slowly turned redder at his touch. His soulmate's face looked so innocent, so open and expressive.

A sudden urge hit him hard. His eyes zeroed on Wei Ying's lips.

He slowly leaned in, allowing Wei Ying to move away if he doesn't want this. Wei Ying's eyes widened but he didn't stop him.

+--+--+--+

Lan Zhan is kissing him!

He doesn't know what to do, he has only been kissed once when he was alive!

He let Lan Zhan lead the kiss, he eagerly accepted the soft pressure of his soulmate's lips. He innocently kissed back, not wanting to end the kiss just yet.

Wei Wuxian abruptly opened his eyes when he felt something prod his lips. He didn't even realize that he closed his eyes. With a surprise gasp, he opened his mouth, letting Lan Zhan's tongue in.

Lan Zhan's left arm pulled him closer by hugging his waist while his right hand grabbed his left hand tightly. Lan Zhan is shaking softly, his eyes closed as they continued kissing but his lips have become more aggressive.

Wei Wuxian moaned and closed his eyes too, letting himself feel the pleasant sensation, the warmth, the love, the passion.

The movement of Lan Zhan's tongue inside his mouth, the intensity of the kiss, suddenly felt so familiar to Wei Wuxian.

At Phoenix Mountain, years ago..

+--+--+--+

## Chapter End Notes

Woohoo. I'm stressing about the upcoming New Year. 🙄

# Chapter 15

## Chapter Notes

guys, thank you for the lovely comments about the short wangxian moment!

they are finally reunited.. i should be giving them more time together but here i am writing additional plot.

i'm sorry.

See the end of the chapter for more [notes](#)

+--+--+--+

He can feel Xiao Xingchen's back leaning on his own back. He tried to comfort himself with the thought that they got each other's backs.

Song Zichen shifted, ready to swing Fuxue again as the fierce corpses attack them mindlessly.

The continuous fight is testing his limits.

One female fierce corpse dressed like a Jin cultivator almost pierced him. Fortunately, a strong force suddenly threw the fierce corpse away from him.

Song Zichen sharply looked at where the spiritual energy came from and was surprised to see a cultivator playing a guqin.

The young man in white robes was standing on his sword, flying lowly while simultaneously using musical cultivation. Song Zichen wanted to praise the young man's stability and power.

"Hanguang-jun?!" some disciples from a minor cultivation sect exclaimed as they looked at the cultivator in white.

Hanguang-jun? Lan Wangji?

The cultivator in white didn't respond in any way. He just continued to play his guqin, his concentration is solely focused on fighting the fierce corpses.

In just one note from his guqin, a lot of fierce corpses are blasted meters away, giving the other cultivators much needed time to breathe and take a quick rest before the fierce corpses stood up and mindlessly attack again.



"Who's that?" Xiao Xingchen panted. Song Zichen instantly held his dearest friend's hand to transfer spiritual energy.

Xiao Xingchen is still not in the best health since Xue Yang wrapped him in resentful energy. Still, when Sect Leader Nie said that they needed to confront Jin Guangshan, Xiao Xingchen insisted to going with them. Song Zichen resigned himself to always support this stubborn righteous man.

"Those cultivators said he is Hanguang-jun," Song Zichen answered. "This is my first time meeting him too.."

Before he can say anything more, they suddenly heard a piercing sound of a flute.

Lan Wangji looked up from his guqin, it almost seemed as if the sound broke his concentration. The young man in white robes looked up at the resentful energy above them and his eyes followed where the dark swirls are heading.

He saw a flash of emotion on the Second Jade's eyes as the Lan looked at someone.

Song Zichen's own eyes widened when he realized that it was Wei Wuxian who was trying to control the resentful energy.

"Wei Wuxian.." Xiao Xingchen sighed beside him in relief. Song Zichen knew that his dearest friend has been worried when the ghost disappeared after Xue Yang was locked up.

"The Yiling Patriarch?! Is he here for revenge?!" an older cultivator shouted near them. He recognized him as Sect Leader Yao.

"With all due respect, he's here to stop the resentful energy and the fierce corpses that Jin Guangshan released," Song Zichen glared.

Lan Wangji paid them no mind. He continued playing his guqin, but now with more power, throwing fierce corpses and clearing his way as he guided his sword to move forward.

"Zichen, let's go," Xiao Xingchen grabbed his hand and ran to follow Lan Wangji.

As they followed Lan Wangji, they got to see the other cultivators who came with them.

He can see a protective barrier near the stairs of Carp Tower, shielding injured cultivators. Baoshan Sanren and Jiang Wanyin were fighting near the barrier.

Xiao Xingchen, of course, dragged Song Zichen to ran to his Master. As they ran between cultivators and fierce corpses alike, Song Zichen noticed that the resentful energy is slowly disappearing.

As they reached their allies, the fierce corpses suddenly stopped fighting. He looked around to check and saw that the other cultivators are also bewildered. Lan Wangji also stood frozen on his sword.

A new melody played from a flute. He can see the fierce corpses calmly lay down on the ground one by one.

Song Zichen saw Lan Wangji looked at Wei Wuxian before playing the same melody on his guqin.

+--+--+--+

When the fierce corpses finally stopped, his Master gave instructions to gather the bodies of their dead allies, to help the injured and to move the bodies of the fierce corpses on one side of the courtyard. Even if the other cultivators didn't know she is Baoshan Sanren, they still followed her due to her undeniable air of leadership.

Song Zichen told him to stay put and take a rest before leaving him to help some QingheNie disciples. Xiao Xingchen didn't want to just stand by but one look from his Master made him stop trying to help carry bodies. With not much else to do, he observed everyone else.

Xiao Xingchen noticed that even as they moved about, the cultivators can't help but look at the top of the stairs where Wei Wuxian and Lan Wangji seemed to be hugging and whispering to each other. He didn't know that those two were close.

Some older cultivators looked at them in suspicion. Some disciples were whispering and hissing at each other as they glanced at the two. Xiao Xingchen sighed at their behavior. Are they really that mad at his shijie's son?

For some reason, his gaze curiously turned to Wei Wuxian and Lan Wangji again. The other cultivators didn't want to approach and bother them and they seem to be in their own world.

From his position at the bottommost step of the stairs, he can't see much because Lan Wangji's back is covering the two of them.

When Lan Wangji seemed to lean further into Wei Wuxian's space, Xiao Xingchen furrowed his eyebrows in confusion.

"What are they doing?" he whispered to himself.

"Ah, how bold," someone commented beside him before smiling at him. "I'm Wuming. Nice to meet you."

Xiao Xingchen looked at the unfamiliar young man. The young man seemed to be younger than him, maybe the same age as Xue Yang, but he is clad in a black full armor, like a warrior. He can't see the young man's face, only his eyes and his knowing smile.

"What do you mean?"

"They are kissing, in front of everyone," the young man's smile widened. "And I thought Lans are prudes. How shameless!"

"Kissing?" Xiao Xingchen clarified, he can feel his face turning red. It has been more than a year since he left Baoshan Sanren's celestial mountain and he has already learned a lot about

mortal affairs that his Master never told them. He blushed some more when he remembered a portrait he saw in Qinghe. "Isn't kissing an intimate gesture of lovers?"

"Well, those two are obviously lovers," Wuming turned to look up at Wei Wuxian and Lan Wangji, his voice sounding fond.

"I didn't know they were close, never even thought they could be lovers," Xiao Xingchen said in a soft voice, looking away at the two now that he knew what they were doing. He is still blushing.

"They are soulmates," Wuming turned to him again. "Like you and your Song Lan."

+--+--+--+

Jiang Cheng's eyes furrowed when he saw the Second Jade of Lan holding a different guqin, not the renowned Wangji, gracefully flying on his Bichen like some deity.

He watched sharply as the Lan landed near his brother.

He watched as Hanguang-jun let Bichen and the guqin lay on the dirty ground in favor of hugging the Yiling Patriarch. Such behavior, not properly handling spiritual weapons, is frowned upon, specially in the GusuLan clan.

Jiang Cheng watched as his brother hid his face on the Lan's shoulder. Did that block of ice make his brother cry?! Did he say or do something?!

He was about to climb up the stairs when he saw Lan Wangji leaning in, hugging his brother some more. He froze.

Are they.. are they seriously kissing right now?!

He stepped forward but a female voice stopped him.

"Sect Leader Jiang, some cultivators are arguing with your disciples," Banyue said in a bored tone. He glared at her but she just stared blankly at him, not intimidated at all.

He glanced at his brother who wasn't struggling in Lan Wangji's hold. Wei Wuxian even looked like he's kissing back.

Is this what his A-Jie meant when she said that she knew Wei Ying liked someone? Jiang Yanli made him promise before that he'll support Wei Wuxian's choice of lover. Jiang Cheng promised her, not really giving it much thought at that time. He knew his brother was a flirt but he never thought much of his brother's love life.

When Wei Wuxian left the YunmengJiang sect for the Wen remnants, there were rumors about him and Wen Qing which Jiang Cheng thought was ridiculous. And he was right.

But now, in this reality, his brother seemed to be in love with a man. Not just any man. Lan Wangji.

Jiang Cheng realized that he didn't know everything about his brother anymore.

"Are you stupid?! Why would you want to attack someone who just saved you?!" Jiang Cheng heard one of his senior disciples shout.

He finally turned his attention to the commotion that Banyue was talking about. Sect Leader Yao and his disciples were looking at the YunmengJiang disciples in distaste.

"The Yiling Patriarch obviously controlled that resentful energy--"

"You really are stupid! Didn't you see Jin Guangshan laughing like crazy before using the Stygian Tiger Amulet?! Didn't you see how the resentful energy fried him?!" the youngest YunmengJiang disciple they brought argued. "Dashixiong controlled the resentful energy that Jin Guangshan released to save us!"

"Dashixiong'? You are addressing him familiarly when he left your clan?" Sect Leader Yao asked mockingly.

"He was never removed from the ancestral records of the YunmengJiang clan," Jiang Cheng coldly replied as he walked closer to them. "You don't have the right to question how our clan works. Mind your own business."

"You! Just because you're a Sect Leader of a big great sect--"

"I never liked you, Sect Leader Yao. If you don't like me, then fine, cut all contact with our sect and the towns in Yunmeng," he crossed his arms. "If you want to attack Wei Wuxian, then fine, do as you wish. I don't know if you'll last long in a fight with a Savage-level ghost like the Yiling Patriarch."

"Are you trying to scare us?!"

Before Jiang Cheng can answer, the ground shook. The Yao cultivators stumbled.

Jiang Cheng looked around to check his disciples and their allies.

The sky opened up and a bright light was directed to Wei Wuxian and Lan Wangji. Then a loud sound of thunder echoed above Carp Tower.

When the earthquake stopped, a blast of lightning struck the Yiling Patriarch and the Second Jade of Lan.

+--+--+--+

The last few days have been very hectic for Lan Xichen. Without the approval of the sect elders, he organized groups of disciples to patrol different towns in Gusu. At first, the elders were vocal about their disapproval but when the attacks of fierce corpses and other evil entities started, they didn't comment about what he is doing anymore.

Lan Xichen realized that all his life, the elders were just there to tell him what they want him to do. They would not say anything if things are going according to their plans but they

would complain if he wanted to do other things. Their commands and complaints were hidden behind polite words and false righteousness.

The actions of the Lan elders made him question a lot of things. What really happened to their parents? Why were they kept away from each other? How did his mother really die? Why did his father never leave seclusion?

Their Shufu disappointed him a lot. Lan Qiren acted as if everything was okay. Is this why their father never left seclusion? Because his own brother didn't care?

He didn't have any time to visit Wangji again but he at least asked some junior disciples to check on his younger brother while he fought fierce corpses in the outskirts of Caiyi Town.

During the attacks, some rogue cultivators assisted the GusuLan disciples and he really appreciated their help.

There were some unfamiliar but strong fighters who helped them too. One of them used a fan as a spiritual weapon which amazed him and the other GusuLan disciples. They never introduced themselves but they gave them some news about the state of Yunmeng and Qinghe.

So Lan Xichen flew to Qinghe alone, leaving his disciples to continue protecting Gusu. He wanted to help his Da-Ge somehow.

When he reached Qinghe, Nie Zhonghui and Nie Huaisang welcomed him. They said that they were worried when they didn't receive any news from Gusu.

Nie Huaisang said that their Da-Ge, Jiang Wanyin and a small group of Nie and Jiang disciples already left for Lanling.

"Er-Ge, I have a transportation talisman," Nie Huaisang stated, side-eyeing Nie Mingjue's deputy. "Zhonghui-ge didn't want me to follow them to Lanling. If I go with you, maybe he'll agree?"

"Nie-er-gongzi, Nie-zongzhu will skin me alive if you get hurt in any way," Nie Zhonghui sighed.

"Er-Ge will protect me," Huaisang shamelessly proclaimed. "Also Wei-xiong and his friends would help them. For all we know, Jin Guangshan is probably already defeated."

"Wei-xiong?" Lan Xichen asked. Nie Huaisang only called one person 'Wei-xiong' and that person is dead.

"Wei Wuxian is helping us," Nie Zhonghui answered him. "Xue Yang's and Jin Guangshan's deeds have been affecting the ghost realm too so he came."

"He's a ghost?"

"Yes," Nie Huaisang answered, looking at him seriously for a moment before smiling at him. The Second Young Master of the Nie clan turned to Nie Zhonghui again. "Please, Ge. I'll be

careful! I'll even bring my saber!"

Lan Xichen gave a small smile and nodded at the deputy. "I'll protect him."

Nie Zhonghui sighed in defeat.

The deputy handed them another transportation talisman, telling them to use it to travel back if the situation in Lanling looked bad.

Lan Xichen took a deep breath before activating the transportation talisman.

After a moment, Lan Xichen and Nie Huaisang were transported near the gates leading to Carp Tower. They can see bodies of several fierce corpses scattered around.

When they entered the courtyard, they can see the aftermath of a huge battle. Some cultivators were helping the injured while some are carrying the bodies of fierce corpses to one side.

"Da-Ge!" Nie Huaisang suddenly shouted before sprinting to the direction of the grand stairs of Carp Tower. Lan Xichen also saw the back of his sworn brother who was kneeling at something.

When they reached Nie Mingjue, Nie Huaisang and Lan Xichen froze. In front of their Da-Ge is the lifeless body of A-Yao.

"W-what happened, Da-Ge?" Lan Xichen kneeled too, moving to touch A-Yao's face.

"He protected me," was the Nie sect leader's soft answer. "He's the only one who died in our group. Am I that weak?"

"You are not weak, Da-Ge," Nie Huaisang hugged his older brother who was tearing up. It is obvious that Nie Mingjue already cried before they arrived and now he is crying again.

Lan Xichen thought that his Da-Ge already gave up on A-Yao. The sect leader of QingheNie became cold to A-Yao when the younger joined the LanlingJin sect.

This scene proves that Nie Mingjue still loved A-Yao. Lan Xichen felt tears in his eyes too as Nie Huaisang also sobbed.

Their mourning was interrupted by the sudden earthquake. Nie Mingjue reached out to hug them both as the ground shook.

The ground stopped moving and a very bright light came from the sky.

Lan Xichen stiffened when he recognized the two men surrounded by the bright light.

Thunder boomed loudly over Carp Tower before a blast of lightning struck Wei Wuxian and Lan Wangji.

Lan Xichen unsheathed Shuoyue and flew to get to his brother. Jiang Wanyin who was just below them also run up the stairs of Carp Tower to reach them.

Another blast of lightning struck. Wei Wuxian screamed incoherently. The residual force of the lightning strike threw Lan Xichen and Jiang Wanyin away from the bright light.

When his feet disconnected from Shuoyue, Lan Xichen was ready for his head to hit the hard ground but someone caught him.

He was still a bit dizzy when his savior helped him stand. When Lan Xichen opened his eyes, he realized that a young soldier is holding him. A young girl was similarly holding Jiang Wanyin up beside him. They are at the bottommost step of the stairs of Carp Tower.

"Are you okay?" the young soldier asked him, letting his arm go.

"Yes," Lan Xichen answered while holding his head. His ears are ringing.

"Let me go!" he can hear Jiang Wanyin's agitated voice.

"You won't be able to stop that," a girl's voice told him. "It's a heavenly calamity."

The young soldier scoffed. "A top-level ascension at a time like this? Tch. Talk about perfect timing."

"They are both ascending to godhood?" someone else asked.

"No. Wei Wuxian already experienced an ascension and he already rejected heaven. The Lan is the one ascending now," the young soldier answered. Lan Xichen looked at him, wanting to know about his brother's ascension but the soldier was not facing him. He was actually talking to Xiao Xingchen. "It will stop soon. Hmm.. I think I need to go to my Gege now. Please take care of these two sect leaders."

"Okay," Xiao Xingchen nodded.

The young soldier smiled. Silver butterflies suddenly burst from where he was standing, startling Xiao Xingchen. When the silver butterflies flew up, the young soldier has already disappeared.

"W-where is he?" Lan Xichen asked Xiao Xingchen who shook his head.

+--+--+--+

Lan Zhan was kissing the sensitive side of his neck when the ground shook. His soulmate stopped and steadied him.

Lan Zhan instantly focused on their surroundings, watching for anything than can fall over them. The Second Jade also quickly put the guqin on a qiankun pouch before tying Bichen on his waist and Chenqing on Wei Wuxian's waist.

When the bright light hit them, Wei Wuxian grabbed Lan Zhan tightly.

"Lan Zhan! I love you! Please don't leave me!"

"Wei Ying, I am here," Lan Zhan embraced him.

When the first burst of lightning struck, Wei Wuxian gritted his teeth. He was not electrocuted but there was an inexplicable ache in his bones. It felt as if he was being forced away from Lan Zhan so he hugged his soulmate tighter.

When the second burst of lightning struck, Wei Wuxian screamed in pain. Now that felt like a direct attack.

"Wei Ying!" Lan Zhan screamed as he hugged him.

'Wei Wuxian,' a voice sounded in his head.

He weakly touched his temple, "M-my Lord, w-what.."

'Lan Wangji is ascending. This is a test for him,' Taizi Dianxia softly said. 'The lightning strikes hurt you to weaken him. If he wants to ascend, he should just keep calm and accept the heavenly pull.'

"L-Lan Zhan, you're ascending," Wei Wuxian weakly stated. The bright light and the lightning strikes really took a lot of his strength. "You deserve this. Can you feel it?"

"Wei Ying, I won't leave you."

"You won't.." he smiled at his soulmate. "You'll come back to me after this."

Lan Zhan's doesn't usually show his emotions on his face but at this moment, Wei Wuxian can see the some things flash in his golden eyes.

Love. Then worry. Then determination.

Lan Zhan hugged him tighter before saying, "I'll bring you with me."

Wei Wuxian felt Lan Zhan's spiritual energy engulf him. He closed his eyes as the third burst of lightning struck them.

+--+--+--+

Shi Qingxuan quietly followed Xie Lian as the Crown Prince hurriedly walked to the main courtyard of the heavenly realm. He didn't dare disturb the prince who was obviously talking to someone in his private communication array.

When they arrived on entrance of the courtyard, there were already a lot of heavenly officials standing by, looking warily at Crimson Rain Sought Flower. The ghost king grinned when he spotted them.

Hua Cheng held Xie Lian's hand firmly as the ground shook three times. The bells on different palaces rung. A burst of bright light appeared in the middle of the courtyard. The



other heavenly officials excitedly talked to each other.

"Who is ascending to heaven?"

"Most ascensions would only cause a quake or two.."

"This guy must be extremely talented and his cultivation level must be remarkable!"

"This is extraordinary!"

When the bright light started disappearing, the heavenly officials were surprised to see two shadows. When the courtyard cleared, gasps were heard around them.

"Congratulations, Wei Wuxian. I am glad you have reunited with your soulmate," Xie Lian smiled. "Congratulations, Lan Wangji. You have ascended as a heavenly official of the Upper Court."

The man in white robes turned to Wei Wuxian who squeezed his hand. The two young men kowtowed in front of Hua Cheng and Xie Lian.

"My Lords, thank you so much for helping me and my family," Wei Wuxian said.

"My Lords, thank you for keeping Wei Ying and A-Yuan safe all this time," Lan Wangji said. "Like you, I endeavor to do my best to protect the common people."

The other heavenly officials were chattering again.

"He's the Yiling Patriarch?! Why is he with the new god?!"

"Taizi Dianxia personally knew them?"

"And they knew Crimson Rain too."

Shi Qingxuan rolled his eyes at their behavior. He turned to the two young men who were now standing up. He can see Wei Wuxian frowning. Before he can suggest to give them a tour, Ling Wen approached them.

"Lan Wangji, as a top-level Upper Court official, you are entitled to a palace, you can discuss it with me anytime. You should also assign deputies that would help you. There is the matter of announcing your ascension to the mortal realm, maybe think of that too," she politely stated. "Wei Wuxian, since you are here, I can give you the records of new prayers for you. I know you didn't accept your ascension, but still, looking into the prayers of people isn't too bad. Just arrange for a way to get them if you don't want to come here. Taizi Dianxia has been taking care of them but I don't think you should let him continue doing that. His time is important and--"

"Ling Wen," Xie Lian gave her a small smile. "I think it's time for you to take a break. Get some sleep please."

Ling Wen looked like she want to retort but she nodded, "Yes, Your Highness. I'm sorry."

"How about I give you a tour around here?" Shi Qingxuan smiled at the newcomers as he fanned himself.

"Thank you, Wind Master.. but.. actually.." Wei Wuxian was hesitant.

"The Lan's ascension in broad daylight has left a lot of people concerned and I'm sure they want to help with the aftermath of the battle in Carp Tower," Hua Cheng suddenly interjected. "Just teach him the basics for now, like the arrays and spells he could use to get here, the passwords of important communication arrays.. We can't stay for a long time because I promised A-Yuan that I'll bring these two home."

"I understand," Xie Lian smiled. "Let me teach the both of you then."

"So.. Let's have some tea in my palace?" Shi Qingxuan offered, earning a nod and a grateful smile from Taizi Dianxia. Hua Cheng gave a small nod too before placing his hand on Xie Lian's waist. Wei Wuxian and Lan Wangji both gave him a respectful salute.

Shi Qingxuan lead the way, looking away from the couples.

He wished to add Wei Wuxian and Lan Wangji on his list of trusted friends. He has the next years to get to know them better.

+--+--+--+

## Chapter End Notes

basically, i wanted wangxian to be both immortals so they can spend the rest of their lives together.

this is me wanting wangxian to mirror hualian: one god, one ghost.

also, i definitely believe that song zichen and xiao xingchen are soulmates too.

anyways, the next chapters are about wangxian fixing things before marrying each other.

ugh. i messed up in estimating the length of this fic. not sure how many chapters more since i added some ideas to my story outline. but yeah, this fic is ending soon.

thank you so much for reading!

# Chapter 16

## Chapter Notes

hi. i have a headache. this is the longest chapter in this fic. woohoo.

See the end of the chapter for more [notes](#)

+--+--+--+

Wei Wuxian already learned the communication arrays and the Distance-Shortening Array from the Crown Prince but he learned more spells and arrays in the short time that they stayed in the Palace of Wind Master.

The Crown Prince also explained the basics of how the Upper Court and Middle Court work.

Wei Wuxian never thought that prayers of devoted worshippers are really powerful.

"Even only one devoted believer can give a god immense strength," the Crown Prince smiled when he said that. Wei Wuxian didn't miss the fond look that the god gave to Crimson Rain.

They told them that it is different for everyone. The Crown Prince said that he would always directly hear the first prayers of a new believer in his head specially if that person is praying to both him and Crimson Rain. Wind Master said that he would directly hear the most desperate prayers. Crimson Rain said that as a ghost king who also has worshippers, he would directly hear prayers for both him and Xie Lian and prayers of children, regardless if they are new believers or not. Crimson Rain also shared that Black Water directly hears prayers of the people in Yunmeng. The other ghost king might not admit it but he is fond of Yunmeng.

Crimson Rain teased him again about his own worshippers specially those in Yiling. The ghost king told him that even if he is not a god, he would directly hear prayers someday. They told him that they do not expect him to work on prayers like a god.

"If they are prayers of thanks, think of them as simple messages from people who support you. If they are prayers asking for help, treat them as favors or nighthunt requests; you can decide if you want to help or not. If they are prayers about something disturbing, inform me immediately," Taizi Dianxia told him.

He realized that the lady called Ling Wen was right; the Crown Prince has been keeping the written records of prayers for the Yiling Patriarch.

"When Lan Wangji's palace is completely established, we can let the junior heavenly officials direct the records of prayers for the Yiling Patriarch to his palace instead. For now, I don't

really mind keeping them," the Crown Prince told him. They told them that they would learn more about prayers as time goes by.

Wei Wuxian can see that Lan Zhan was surprised too when the Crown Prince said that he didn't have a palace.

How can the strongest god not have a palace in the heavenly realm?

"After the heavenly realm was fixed and the Xinxian City was reestablished, I didn't build a new palace," the Crown Prince shared. "I was happy enough with my rundown Puqi Shrine. I like staying in the mortal realm, and now I consider the Ghost City as my home. If anyone needs me, I can be easily contacted anyway. Wind Master is kind enough to give me a space in his palace whenever I am in the heavenly realm."

"Your Highness, you and Hua-chengzhu kindly adopted me when I became a crippled beggar. Puqi Village has become my home too, because of you," Shi Qingxuan sighed before turning to them. "Wei Wuxian, Lan Wangji, you both are also welcome in my palace anytime."

+--+--+--+

News quickly spread that Hanguang-jun has ascended. A lot of cultivators talked about him in awe which made Jiang Cheng more bitter. Did everyone already forget about Wei Wuxian, his brother who was screaming in pain when the ascension was happening?

After the two disappeared with the strike of lightning, the YunmengJiang disciples asked him a lot of questions worriedly but Jiang Cheng doesn't have any answers for them.

Xiao Xingchen also expressed his worry but Baoshan Sanren said 'Wei Wuxian would be fine with Xie-daozhang'. Even Banyue nodded in agreement before leaving. Jiang Cheng didn't understand but he was grateful for the reassurance.

Jiang Cheng is still awkward around Baoshan Sanren. He wondered if the immortal heard anyone say that she supposedly fixed Jiang Cheng's golden core. He mentally promised that he'll apologize to her once he properly talked to his brother about the golden core transplant.

He knew that Lan Xichen was also worried about Lan Wangji. From what Jiang Cheng gathered, Lan Wangji just suddenly appeared after Jin Guangshan used the Stygian Tiger Amulet. No one noticed where he came from. No wonder Lan Xichen was surprised to see him. Nie Huaisang told him that Lan Wangji was supposed to be in the Cloud Recesses.

There is something happening with the Twin Jades, he can feel it. It was strange that Lan Wangji didn't fight alongside his brother to defend Gusu. The Second Jade didn't look sick like the Lans claimed him to be..

The sect leaders had a meeting after taking care of the bodies in the courtyard of Carp Tower. Sect Leader Qin volunteered to remain in Carp Tower to help the non-cultivating staff. Nie Mingjue also decided to stay, he requested Jiang Cheng to inform Qin Su about Meng Yao. Lan Xichen and Nie Huaisang also decided to stay with their Da-Ge.

Jiang Cheng and his disciples are ready to leave for Yunmeng but he is worried. Without Wei Wuxian, they didn't know how to contact Wen Qing who was keeping Madam Jin, Qin Su and the babies safe.

"Oh great! You're still here!" his brother's familiar voice exclaimed.

Everyone was surprised when Wei Wuxian and Lan Wangji suddenly appeared in Carp Tower again.

+--+--+--+

Everyone was staring at Wei Wuxian and Lan Wangji. Nie Huaisang understood the staring.

For most of the cultivators gathered here, this would be the first, and probably the last, time that they would see the Savage-level ghost Wei Wuxian and the martial god Lan Wangji.

Nie Huaisang is more interested with the missing ribbon on Lan Wangji's forehead and the way the two were holding hands. It must be so scandalous for some of the old men like Sect Leader Yao. If Lan Qiren was here, he'd probably have a qi deviation.

Lan Wangji looked the same, still standing tall with his perfect posture and his unreadable face. But something obviously changed too. Nie Huaisang can feel that he has become stronger. The Second Young Master of QingheNie swears that he can feel Lan Wangji's spiritual energy even if the newly-ascended god is meters away from him.

Jiang Cheng didn't seem to mind the newly-ascended god. The sect leader of YunmengJiang is standing beside Wei Wuxian, glaring at anyone who stared at the ghost. Nie Huaisang knew that they would all leave for Yunmeng soon after this informal meeting.

Nie Huaisang is worried about Lan Xichen. His Er-Ge was really worried about Lan Wangji earlier but now that they are in the same room, the older brother didn't even dare approach his younger brother.

There aren't any rules saying a god cannot talk to their original family anymore, right? Nie Huaisang isn't sure but if there is a rule like that, he thinks that would be unfair.

"So," Wei Wuxian started, getting everyone's attention. "We are unsure about the LanlingJin disciples and staff. Jiang Cheng here told us that Jin-furen has been ill for a while and she only got better in the care of the healers in Lotus Pier which means even the healers of the Jin clan cannot be trusted at the moment. Since Yu-furen and Jin-furen were sworn sisters, Jiang Cheng wanted to keep Jin-furen safe, so she'll stay in Lotus Pier until she's strong enough to be the new sect leader of LanlingJin."

"What should we do with the Jin disciples and staff?" Sect Leader Qin Cangye asked.

"Keep them imprisoned until Jin-furen can do an interrogation? I'm not really sure. There are a lot of them," Wei Wuxian scratched his head. "We'll bring Qin Su tomorrow, we can ask her opinion. For now, keep those who were captured in the dungeons."

"Why do we need her opinion?" Sect Leader Yao rudely asked. Sect Leader Qin looked sharply at him.

"Because she's also a madam of LanlingJin. Did you forget?" Wei Wuxian mocked him. "Or do you not value a woman's input?"

"You! Why are you even here, making decisions as if--"

"LaolingQin will support Madam Jin and Qin Su in any way we can," Sect Leader Qin Cangye loudly stated, cutting off Sect Leader Yao's angry words. "Can Qin Su and A-Song come home to Laoling?"

"That would be her decision to make," Jiang Cheng answered him. "It's fine if she decides to stay in Lotus Pier but I know she needs all the support, specially after Meng Yao's death."

"QingheNie will also support Madam Jin and Qin Su," Nie Mingjue suddenly said. Nie Huaisang's Da-Ge has been mostly quiet the whole afternoon. "I would personally help her take care of A-Yao's funeral."

"Thank you to everyone who wanted to help," Wei Wuxian smiled. "So.. about the casualties.. Please see to it that the funeral and burial rites are properly followed."

"What should we do? Our sect leader died!" a young disciple who has a broken arm asked. Another disciple from the same sect hissed at him.

"We discovered that Su Minshan's body has the same curse marks as Jin Zixun. That useless sect leader is one of the reasons why you were ambushed at Qiongqi Path and now we can't even punish him because he's dead!" Jiang Cheng told Wei Wuxian. Nie Huaisang is not sure but there was a brief flash of what seems to be anger in Lan Wangji's eyes. The Second Jade subtly squeezed Wei Wuxian's hand.

"It's okay, A-Cheng. That's all in the past now. Jin Zixun is dead. I'm dead. Whoever that Su Minshan is now dead too," Wei Wuxian stated sadly. "I think Jin Guangshan would have made up other reasons to ambush me even without Jin Zixun's and Su Minshan's curse. The only regret I have is that Jin Zixuan died too.. And Shijie.."

Jiang Cheng looked away and angrily barked at the MolingSu disciples. "Bring Su Minshan's body back to Moling! Your head disciple or the most senior disciple should lead your group for now!"

The MolingSu disciples nodded. It must be jarring for them too, to learn their sect leader's crime.

"About the injured, if you can transport them, bring them to your healers as soon as possible. If they can not be moved because of severe injuries, please bring your healers here. We would bring healers of YunmengJiang sect tomorrow," Wei Wuxian said, changing the topic.

"I will send word for LaolingQin healers to come too," Sect Leader Qin volunteered and Wei Wuxian nodded at him.

"My last major concern is the bodies of the fierce corpses," Wei Wuxian continued. "Judging from the disastrous state of the graveyards in and around Lanling, they were probably from there. Please help in identifying them. We should bury them again properly. I would ask some people to help their souls move on.."

After that, the cultivators went back to do their own thing.

The Yao sect members left soon after, carrying their injured disciples. Sect Leader Yao had another argument with Jiang Cheng so he left without a word.

Sect Leader Qin sent some of his disciples home and told them to bring the healers, some helpers and supplies tomorrow.

Sect Leader Ouyang was smart enough to not side with Sect Leader Yao. Since Baling is Yunmeng's neighbor, the sect leader wanted to keep a good relationship with Jiang Cheng. Sect Leader Ouyang also stayed and asked his disciples to bring healers tomorrow.

It is getting late. Xiao Xingchen and Song Zichen prepared congee for everyone who are staying in Carp Tower.

The Carp Tower is surprisingly low on food supply. Nie Huaisang thinks it is because San-Ge wasn't there to manage everything. Meng Yao did a lot of things that cultivators take for granted.

He found Wei Wuxian near a man-made lotus pond. This is the first time tonight that Lan Wangji isn't beside him.

"Wei-xiong," Nie Huaisang softly greeted.

"Nie-xiong," Wei Wuxian smiled at him.

"It's getting late. Are you all still gonna fly back to Yunmeng tonight?"

"Ah, we will go back to Yunmeng but we won't need to fly back."

Nie Huaisang is curious. Transportation talismans can take two people at most and not a lot of people can draw them. The transportation talismans that he and Nie Zhonghui have are from Wei Wuxian himself. Maybe he has more of them?

"I missed you, Wei-xiong. I'm sorry I wasn't able to help you and the Wen remnants back then," he softly stated after a few moments. "I had arguments with Da-Ge. I told him that you won't do things without any good reasons. I told him not to join the siege. Since I'm just a useless young master, they didn't listen to me. I gave my brother the silent treatment after you died. I even wrote a letter to Jiang-xiong, expressing my anger and disappointment in him. Then Da-Ge told me that he was investigating. He apologized for not listening to me. Jiang-xiong also wrote to me, told me that he didn't kill you like the rumors said. He told me that he hated himself and he didn't know what to do. I listened to them but I still can't do anything for anyone."

"Aiyah, Nie-xiong. You're here to support your brother now," Wei Wuxian gave him a small smile. "Jiang Cheng told me that you are learning musical cultivation from Lan Xichen. You are doing something to help and that matters. I appreciate that you didn't think I am evil because of demonic cultivation. You are one of the few who didn't judge me so harshly."

Nie Huaisang looked at Wei Wuxian. He felt so bad about a lot of things but the ghost's sincere words hit him hard.

"Are you really gonna leave after this issue is over?" he asked his friend.

"I'll be in the Burial Mounds which is actually a ghost realm territory now," he told him. "Not everyone knows yet but the Burial Mounds in Yiling is gone."

"What do you mean?"

"If cultivators go to Yiling and try to go to the Burial Mounds, they won't find it anymore. The paths that were used to go there will lead them in a maze array that will lead them back to Yiling."

"No one will bother you then. That's good," Nie Huaisang said even if he is sad that he won't see his friend after all this.

"I'm lucky because the ghost kings helped me," Wei Wuxian smiled. "The Burial Mounds is still under my control, I can choose who can come. You can visit me if you want. I don't know if you'll be interested in a ghost town though."

"You would let me visit?"

"Of course! I have thought of who I can allow to visit the Burial Mounds. Maybe you can go visit with A-Cheng someday."

Nie Huaisang really missed these friendly smiles of Wei Wuxian.

They reminisced about their teenage years, talked about the happy memories. Wei Wuxian was telling a story about a trip to Caiyi Town when Nie Huaisang noticed the white ribbon tied on Wei Wuxian's right wrist. He saw it when the ghost waved his hand.

"I kind of miss Caiyi Town. I haven't been there since I left the Cloud Recesses when we were fifteen."

"Maybe you can visit someday," Nie Huaisang smirked. "With Wangji-xiong."

"What?" Wei Wuxian is turning red. Huh. Bullseye.

"You were holding hands the whole night. I was surprised to see you alone in here."

"I told him to talk to his brother. Dunno if he will though. He'll probably just wordlessly stare at Lan Xichen."

"Is there a rule that gods can't speak to their family?"



"I'm not sure. But Taizi Dianxia let us go back in here to help so.. hmm.. I'll ask someone about that."

"I think there are issues within the GusuLan sect. It may not look like it but Er-Ge has been working so hard on his own," Nie Huaisang sighed. "After the siege, they said that Wangji-xiong is in seclusion. No one has heard of any news about him since then. Then he suddenly appeared and ascended today."

Wei Wuxian sighed too. "Well, I hope the Twin Jades would talk about it. Lan Xichen is his closest family."

Nie Huaisang didn't want to talk about sad things and issues. It also seemed inappropriate to ask Wei Wuxian about his relationship to Lan Wangji now. He decided to talk about another topic.

"Wei-xiong, I was wondering.. do you know someone named Shi Xuan?"

"Shi Xuan?" Wei Wuxian furrowed his eyebrows.

"He.. uhm she.. always wore white robes. He.. uhm she.. doesn't have a sword but uses a fan to fight," Nie Huaisang described. "I randomly met Shi Xuan, a few times in Qinghe."

After he said that, Wei Wuxian's eyes widened. "That sounds familiar to me.."

"Is he.. or she.. a god? Sometimes he's a young man and sometimes she's a young maiden. Either way, Shi Xuan was friendly with me. Shi Xuan saved me from fierce corpses."

Wei Wuxian looked at him seriously before deciding to tell him.

"Shi Qingxuan is the elemental god whose affinity is Wind. He is known as Lord Wind Master. He likes staying in the mortal realm so he wanders a lot," Wei Wuxian patted him. "I don't think there are temples or shrines for him in Qinghe."

"I would create one for him," Nie Huaisang promised.

+--+--+--+

Liu Xianhua learned that Wen Yuan is the only Wen alive.

He learned that Wei Wuxian saved the Wen remnants because they were Dafan Wens, a group of old farmers and healers and one malnourished child. They were forced to work in the Jin's labor camp.

He learned that Wei Wuxian took care of the child and treated Wen Yuan as his own son.

He learned that the souls of the rest of the Wen remnants have already moved on peacefully. The ghosts in the Burial Mounds now are the ghosts of the fierce corpses who defended the Wen remnants during the siege.

He learned that Wen Ning is just timid but he is friendly if you are nice to him. He is also, surprisingly, a good cook. He helped Wen Ning prepare dinner for them.

Jin Ling is in the care of the Lan healer who arrived unexpectedly.

The man has a son named Jingyi who announced that Wen Yuan is his new best friend. Being the nice kid that he is, Wen Yuan asked Lan Jingyi to play with his cousin too.

So the three kids have been playing since. The two older boys have been mindful of how young Jin Ling is. They watched him attentively, stopping him from putting things in his mouth and helping him walk around the hut.

Lan Xinyi, Jingyi's father, is now watching over them as they ran after the silver butterflies that suddenly started flying around the hut.

"We shouldn't hurt them, they are Hua-chengzhu's butterflies."

Liu Xianhua heard A-Yuan talking to his playmates, they were just outside the window behind him. Wen Ning looked like he wanted to smile at the child's words. They were setting the table for dinner when they heard A-Yuan.

Liu Xianhua also learned about the gods and ghosts that are helping them. When he took a walk around the Burial Mounds earlier, he saw the carefully-made shrines.

For Rain Master, for Wind Master, for Black Water Master, for General Nan Yang, for General Xuan Zhen.

The biggest one is for the God and the Ghost King, Xie Lian and Hua Cheng.

Wen Ning told him that Xie Lian and Hua Cheng heard Wei Wuxian's desperate prayer and saved A-Yuan after the siege. The Wen remnants hid the child before they died in the siege.

Liu Xianhua figured that 'Hua-chengzhu' is Hua Cheng.

He's not sure if he is excited or terrified of the possibility of meeting the God and the Ghost King.

When Wen Qing saw them setting the table she knocked on the bedrooms and called the Jiang healers and Qin Su. After that, she called Lan Xinyi and the children through the window.

When all sat down around the dining table, Liu Xianhua noticed that Wen Yuan is pouting.

"Qing-jiejie, I want to wait for Xian-gege and Rich-gege."

"A-Yuan, you can wait for them later. Eat your dinner. They should arrive within a shichen," Wen Qing told him.

Wen Yuan was still pouting but he started to eat. He also placed some food on the plate of the child seated beside him. Lan Jingyi looked at the food in interest.

"How is.. everything?" Qin Su asked.

"I don't know much. Wei Wuxian just said that Jiang Wanyin will bring you all back to Lotus Pier tonight."

+--+--+--+

"Wangji," he softly said. "Congratulations on your ascension."

His younger brother looked at him in the eyes before nodding.

"We have cremated Jin Guangshan's remains. Da-Ge said that more Nie cultivators will come to help tomorrow. You don't need to worry about the aftermath of the fight. I know you'll be busy as a heavenly official."

Lan Xichen can't seem to talk to his brother about their own problems. He can't even ask how his brother left the Cloud Recesses.

At least his brother looked well and unharmed. He knew the elders wouldn't think twice about whipping his brother again.

He looked at his brother's bare forehead.

It's either he is publicly showing that he is leaving the Lan clan or he gave his forehead ribbon to propose to someone. From the way Wangji boldly held Wei Wuxian's hand the whole night, it's probably both.

He sighed. He should tell his brother. This may be the last time that they can talk privately.

"Wangji, I'm sorry for everything," he started. "For my unfair judgement about Wei-gongzi, for not helping the innocent Wens, for joining the siege without investigating, for not supporting you, for letting the elders hurt you, for keeping you locked up.. I broke so many rules, Shufu broke so many rules, the Lan elders broke a lot of rules too!"

He can see his brother looking at him in sadness.

"All our lives, Wangji, we lived by the rules, taught others to follow the rules.. but then what? They say the Lans are righteous? What a joke!" he can feel tears running down his cheeks.

"Wangji, I'm sorry. The elders have been using the rules to control us and I realized it too late! I let them hurt you to satisfy their so-called righteousness!"

Tears started falling from his younger brother's eyes too. He felt more guilty.

"Wangji, I'm glad that you are now free," he sobbed. "I.. I think our parents died because the elders used the rules against them too.. I didn't want you to end up like our father.."

He cried openly, how unsightly and disgraceful. Lan Xichen can't remember the last time he cried because of his family.

"Xiongzhong," his brother's voice is barely a whisper.

"Wangji," he cried some more. This is the first time his brother talked to him after the siege.

"Leave them. Come with me."

What? His younger brother can't possibly be asking him to--

"Wangji, I--"

"They hurt A-Niang. They hurt Fuqin. They hurt me. Now, they're hurting you," Wangji's hoarse voice sounded painful. "Come to heaven with me."

After everything he has done, Wangji still trusted him. It made him cry some more.

"I can't just leave them.. The younger disciples are innocent."

"Xiongzhang," Wangji sadly whispered.

+--+--+--+

Lan Xinyi is actually pleased with the plain gray robes that Wen Qing gave them.

He was embarrassed when he asked for spare robes but removing the standard GusuLan white robes felt like freedom. He also removed his forehead ribbon but tied it to his right wrist. It was his wife's ribbon, a symbol of their love.

He was grateful when Wen Qing accepted them. She just raised an eyebrow at their sudden appearance.

He's still unsure about the identity of the young man in red robes who brought them here but he is thankful for their freedom nonetheless.

Jingyi didn't mind the change of robes or losing his forehead ribbon. His son is actually happy with the changes because he now matched his self-proclaimed new best friend.

Lan Jingyi immediately liked Wen Yuan and Lan Xinyi saw how Wen Yuan liked his son too.

From what he understood later on, they were actually in the Burial Mounds and Wen Yuan is the only normal human in the place before people from YunmengJiang and Lan Xinyi with his son arrived today. The child probably wanted a playmate his age.

Lan Xinyi was glad to be of assistance to the Jiang healers. They were two nice brothers. When he told them that they ran away from GusuLan, Wu Junmian said that they can talk to Sect Leader Jiang and Wei Wuxian about it.

He helped a bit in making some herbal medicines for Madam Jin. It was also an experience to learn some new things from a genius like Wen Qing.

For the rest of the afternoon, he volunteered to look after the children. Jin Rulan reminded him of when Jingyi was still taking his first steps. The toddler's footsteps were still wobbly but he loved to try to run. It was also his first time to see his Jingyi act like an older brother.

His son was following how Wen Yuan is treating the LanlingJin sect heir. The three of them played around the hut without any issues.

There was a certain quietness around the Burial Mounds when the evening came. Silver translucent butterflies were very visible as they fly around, a magnificent sight in the darkness.

Lan Xinyi was surprised to learn that the Ghost General prepared most of the tasty dishes that were served. He is guilty of letting his son eat meats and sweets when they are outside the Cloud Recesses. It was evident that Lan Jingyi was delighted at all the colorful food in front of them. His son became happier when Wen Yuan himself chose some food for him to eat.

After dinner, Jin Rulan fell asleep beside Jin Rusong. Lan Jingyi was encouraged to practice calligraphy with Wen Yuan. His son was sleepy but he kept up with his friend who wanted to wait for his 'Xian-gege' and 'Rich-gege'.

The adults also stayed up, waiting.

It was almost hai shi when Wen Qing stood up. She touched her head for a moment before murmuring "Yes, A-Yuan has been waiting" and "Thank you, my Lords".

She opened the door and let two people in.

"We apologize for dropping by so late," a young male in plain white robes smiled at them. Another young man wearing an eyepatch was holding his hand.

A-Yuan's eyes widened before running beside Wen Ning and Wen Qing. The Wens kowtowed in front of them and Wen Qing said, "We are always honored when you visit us, my Lords."

"The others are on their way. Jiang Wanyin is just giving some instructions to his disciples," the young man who was wearing an eyepatch stated as he patted Wen Yuan's head.

"Let me prepare some tea for you, Your Highness, Hua-chengzhu," Wen Qing saluted after she stood up.

"Thank you," the young man in white robes smiled.

"Are Xian-gege and Rich-gege coming?" A-Yuan asked giddily.

"Yes, your parents are coming," the young man with an eyepatch pinched the child's cheek. "I told you when we left earlier, right?"

"Thank you, Hua-chengzhu," Wen Yuan kowtowed again. "Thank you, Your Highness."

"You've been praying for them everyday. I'm sorry it took so long for them to be together, again," the young man in white robes helped him stand up. A-Yuan hugged his leg.

"P-please take a seat, my Lords," Wen Ning awkwardly gestured.

Lan Xinyi looked at the others. It is obvious that they don't recognize these young men too. But considering their aura, Lan Xinyi thought it's highly possible that they are not normal humans. His son kept tugging on his robe, wanting to ask but too shy to.

Wen Qing was serving tea to the visitors when Wen Ning suddenly stood up to open the door.

"Good evening!" Wei Wuxian smiled as he entered the hut. Lan Wangji and Jiang Wanyin followed him.

When Wei Wuxian spotted their visitors, he tugged Jiang Wanyin down to kneel then kowtow. Lan Wangji gracefully kowtowed beside them.

"Your Highness, Hua-chengzhu, good evening," Wei Wuxian greeted.

"Everything went well?" the young man in white asked.

"Yes, Your Highness."

"I bet you're all tired. Have tea with us."

When the three of them stood up, A-Yuan suddenly hugged Wei Wuxian's leg.

"Xian-gege! Rich-gege is here! Hua-chengzhu brought him and my new friends!"

"Oh, you made new friends?"

"Yes! Lots!"

Lan Xinyi was surprised to see a small smile on Lan Wangji's face. Hanguang-jun was notoriously known as a man who doesn't show facial expressions and emotions.

Wen Yuan moved to hug Hanguang-jun's leg but the Second Jade carried him instead. Hanguang-jun gestured for Wei Wuxian and Jiang Wanyin to sit in front of the visitors before sitting beside Wei Wuxian with A-Yuan on his lap.

"Ah, there are a lot of us gathered today and I am unfamiliar with some faces. I guess a quick introduction wouldn't hurt," Wei Wuxian smiled before pointing to himself. "I'm Wei Ying, courtesy name Wuxian."

"We all know you," Jiang Wanyin mumbled, making Wei Wuxian grin.

The Yiling Patriarch politely gestured to the two visitors next. "These are the amazing people who have been watching over us, The Flower-Crowned Martial God Xie Lian and Crimson Rain Sought Flower Hua Cheng. They made it possible for us to defeat Xue Yang and Jin Guangshan."

Xie Lian? The strongest god in the heavenly realm? Hua Cheng? The ghost king who rules most of the ghost realm?

Lan Xinyi abruptly kowtowed. His son was surprised but he confusedly copied his father. He can hear the others following him too.

"Ah, you all didn't need to," the young man in white, Xie Lian, waved his hand, gesturing for them to stand up.

"Gege deserves all the respect and devotion," the man with the eyepatch, Crimson Rain said fondly.

"Ah, let's just continue the introductions," the god shyly said as he waved his hand again.

Lan Xinyi slowly stood up and nervously sat back on his seat after a few moments.

"A-Cheng, it's your turn to introduce yourself and your people," Wei Wuxian said.

"I'm Jiang Cheng, courtesy name Wanyin, Wei Wuxian's brother," the sect leader started before pointing at the three YunmengJiang sect members. "The first two are our healers, Wu Junmian and Wu Shixun. The last one is Liu Xianhua."

Wei Wuxian tilted his head as he gestured at Qin Su.

"I'm Qin Su. Madam Jin, myself and two babies came from Carp Tower," she curtsied.

Next, Wei Wuxian smiled and nodded at Hanguang-jun.

"Lan Zhan, courtesy name Wangji," the Second Jade gave a formal salute before gesturing to him and his son. "My uncle, Lan Xinyi and his son, Lan Jingyi."

"You have another uncle, Lan Zhan?" Wei Wuxian asked as he curiously looked at them.

"Fuqin's youngest cousin."

"And he has a cute son!"

"Jingyi is my best friend, Xian-gege!" Wen Yuan suddenly interjected, making his son perk up.

"Uh huh? I was just away for a day and you already found a best friend? Ah, my radish is growing up too fast," Wei Wuxian exaggeratedly exclaimed as he pinched the child's cheek. Xie Lian laughed softly while Wen Qing rolled her eyes.

Lan Xinyi knew of Wei Wuxian, saw him a few times when he was a teenager, a young student in the Cloud Recesses. Lan Xinyi knew of the Yiling Patriarch, saw him in one of the camps during the SunShot Campaign, a strong man often followed by resentful energy.

Looking at him now, Lan Xinyi realized he didn't really know Wei Wuxian.

He never knew the man who's very respectful to the immortals he worshipped.

He never knew the man who smiled at strangers who unexpectedly arrived in his home.

He never knew the man who looked at a child with so much love and fondness.

He never knew the man who made their stoic sect heir smile.

+--+--+--+

After the God and the Ghost King said their goodbyes, Qin Su didn't expect that they would suddenly disappear as hundreds of silver butterflies flew inside the hut. Wen Yuan grinned while Lan Jingyi's mouth was wide open.

After that, Wei Wuxian drew the complicated array again, on the hut's door. When he opened it, the other side showed the hallway leading to Madam Jin's temporary room in Lotus Pier.

After saying their goodnights and goodbyes, Jiang Wanyin carried the sleeping Jin Ling and passed through the door first. The healers and Liu Xianhua carried Madam Jin next before Qin Su followed, carrying her son carefully. She bowed at Wei Wuxian and the Wen siblings before the door closed.

After putting A-Song to bed, she went to Jiang Wanyin's office as he requested.

"I don't know how else to say this so I'll be blunt," the sect leader looked sadly at her. "Meng Yao died while fighting fierce corpses in Carp Tower. He died protecting Nie Mingjue."

The room shifted.

"Qin Su!" Jiang Wanyin was suddenly there, holding her. "I'm sorry!"

She's laying on the ground? How..?

"I'm so sorry!" the sect leader moved to carry her.

She stopped him by grabbing his arm. She slowly sat up while holding her head. Her eyes are blurry.

"Qin Su, I'm really sorry. Please stop crying and--" Jiang Wanyin looked as if he wanted to help her but didn't know how. He shook his head. "No.. you can cry as much as you want! It's a natural response to receiving sad news.."

She's crying?

She tried to wipe her eyes but the tears continue to flow.

A-Yao is gone.

+--+--+--+

Jiang Cheng promised that he would accept Lan Xinyi and his son into the YunmengJiang sect but he wanted them to formally leave the GusuLan sect to avoid any future problems.



The Lan healer nodded sadly as he touched the head of his sleeping son. Lan Xinyi looked worried.

Wei Wuxian knew that they ran away from the Cloud Recesses but he didn't know why. He doesn't know if he should ask Lan Zhan.

Lan Zhan suggested bringing Lan Xinyi to Carp Tower the next day. They needed healers and Lan Xinyi would have the opportunity to talk to Lan Xichen.

It was the perfect plan! Wei Wuxian thought of Lan Xichen as an understanding and caring person. The First Jade would probably help.

After the Jiangs and the Jins left, Wen Qing and Wen Ning said that they would stay in the hut for a bit to clean up.

The two of them escorted A-Yuan to the small house where he stays with the Wen siblings.

The child asked the two of them if they could join him in praying before going to bed. They both nodded and knelt with him as he prayed inside his room. He thanked their gods for everything. Wei Wuxian also silently prayed beside him.

After that, they tucked him in and waited for him to fall asleep before leaving the room. When they came out, the Wen siblings were already there.

They are now seated above a huge flat boulder, quietly staring at the moon.

"Do you remember, Lan Zhan? We met under the bright light of the moon."

"Mn."

He stretched his right hand, as if he's reaching for the moon. Lan Zhan's ribbon looked really nice on his wrist.

"Your forehead ribbon is important, right? You got mad at me when I touched it before."

"I love you."

"Aiyah, Lan Zhan!" he turned red.

"Only parents or spouse can touch."

"Touch what?" he asked, face still red.

"My forehead ribbon."

"But you just--!" he's sure his face is turning redder. "Why did you tie it then?!"

"I want to marry Wei Ying," his soulmate gazed at him with sincerity expressed on his golden orbs. "When Lans get married, they exchange forehead ribbons. Like an important promise. Symbolic."

"Lan Zhan.."

"I have Wei Ying's ribbon already," his soulmate showed his right wrist. Wei Wuxian remembered that he asked Taizi Dianxia to tie his red ribbon on Lan Zhan's wrist before they left him near the Cloud Recesses. "So I gave you mine."

He reached out, wanting to touch Lan Zhan's face but hesitated. He lowered his hand and looked away. "Are you sure about this? I'm already dead, Lan Zhan. And you're a god now--"

Wei Wuxian didn't get to continue his excuses because his Lan Zhan suddenly tugged him to his chest. His ear is directly placed on top of Lan Zhan's heart.

"I'm alive because of you, Wei Ying. I promised to continue living for you," his soulmate hoarsely stated. "The heartbeats, Wei Ying. These heartbeats are only for you."

He can feel himself tearing up. "Why do you love me anyway?"

"Because Wei Ying is Wei Ying."

+--+--+--+

## Chapter End Notes

It's December 31, 11:11PM, in Manila.

It's New Year's Eve and I'm unwell. Asdfghjkl.

May we all have a prosperous new year!

Lord Crimson Rain Sought Flower, please bring us good luck in 2021!!!

# Chapter 17

## Chapter Notes

1130+ KUDOS!!! THANK YOU SO MUCH, GUYS!!! 😭

See the end of the chapter for more [notes](#)

+--+--+--+

Officially meeting Baoshan Sanren.. was awkward for Wei Wuxian.

The immortal looked like she stopped aging in her 20's. The only unusual in her appearance, compared to other mortal young maidens, was her long light gray hair. The undeniable powerful aura and wise look in eyes also indicated years of experience.

Wei Wuxian saw glimpses of her during the fight and during the informal meeting last night but they weren't introduced to each other.

Now that he and Lan Zhan were seated in front of her and Xiao Xingchen, he didn't know how to act in front of the woman who was practically his mother's adoptive mother.

"You have her silver eyes and her smile," Baoshan Sanren said in a soft voice. Xiao Xingchen smiled widely beside her.

"My mother.." he has a lot of questions but he doesn't know if he could ask. Lan Zhan squeezed his hand in support.

"Cangse Sanren left this on the foot of my celestial mountain. I found it when I was returning from a night hunt where I adopted Xingchen," Baoshan Sanren produced a scroll from her sleeve. She pushed it in front of Wei Wuxian.

He opened the scroll and was surprised to see a family portrait.

A lovely woman was seated on a stool, carrying a baby in her arms. She smiled widely, looking directly at the painter, while a tall man who was standing beside her stool, looked at her with warmth and love.

At the bottom of the scroll was the painter's simple signature, only a beautifully written character for 'Nie'.

"Wei Ying," Lan Zhan called his attention. His soulmate pointed at something written at the back of the scroll.

'Master, I wish you'd meet my beloved Changze and A-Ying someday. I miss you.'

"Is this..?" Wei Wuxian felt some tears flowing in his eyes.

"Your family, when you were still a newborn," Baoshan Sanren nodded. "I apologize, Wei Wuxian.. In my mountain, my disciples and I live quietly, without caring about the mortal world. When I learned that your mother died, Jiang Fengmian has already taken you to Yunmeng.. and unfortunately, I learned that you died, only when Taizi Dianxia visited me.."

"You personally know Taizi Dianxia?" his eyes widened in surprise.

"Xie-daozhang is our Master."

He nodded as he pondered on the information from her mother's Master. So technically.. Taizi Dianxia is his martial great grandfather? That silly thought made him smile.

He continued scanning the family portrait. His mother had silver eyes too.. and his father, he had the same stature, the same face shape.. Wei Wuxian is the perfect combination of his parents' physical attributes.

"I'm really glad that we got to meet you, Wei Wuxian," Xiao Xingchen smiled. "I looked for you after I left Master's mountain but you already died by then."

"I'm glad to meet you too."

After a quiet moment of them just drinking the tea that Xiao Xingchen served, he finally rolled the scroll and handed it back to Baoshan Sanren.

The Master shook her head and said, "You can keep it. I brought it so I can give it to you."

"I.." he stood up and gave a respectful salute. "Thank you so much!"

+--+--+--+

His Master will leave after helping in the purification of the bodies of the fierce corpses. Xiao Xingchen wanted to be by her side until then. After she leaves, he won't be able to see her again because he made a vow when he left the celestial mountain.

He was grateful when his Master allowed him to join her meeting with Wei Wuxian and Lan Wangji.

It was an honor to be in the presence of these three powerful people.

After drinking their tea, Lan Wangji pulled out a guqin from a qiankun pouch. He carefully placed it on the table before saluting to Baoshan Sanren.

"Yours," he gestured to the guqin.

Xiao Xingchen furrowed his eyebrows. He didn't know his Master owned a guqin.

"It's not mine," Baoshan Sanren looked at the guqin. She definitely recognized it.

"It has your name," the newly-ascended god replied. He touched the guqin with some spiritual energy and two engraved names became visible.

'Lan Yi' and 'Baoshan Sanren'.

"She really.. " his Master sighed as she touched the names.

Lan Wangji once again saluted. "Please keep it."

Baoshan Sanren nodded.

+--+--+--+

"Lan-zongzhu," Lan Xinyi nervously called. He approached the sect leader who was checking on the injury of a young Jiang disciple.

Lan Xichen turned to him. The Sect Leader of GusuLan was taken aback by his appearance.

"Lan-yisheng.."

"Can we please talk?"

"After I change his bandage," Lan Xichen gestured at the Jiang disciple.

Lan Xinyi wordlessly assisted his sect leader. After that, Lan Xichen led them to an empty guest room.

He can see Lan Xichen pointedly looking at his bare forehead and commoner's gray robes.

"Lan-zongzhu," he kneeled and bowed his head. "Please let us leave the GusuLan clan."

"Uncle.. Why?" Lan Xichen quickly helped him up, lifting his face so he can look at his eyes. "How did you get in here?"

"My son and I left the Cloud Recesses with Hanguang-jun.."

Lan Xichen's expression twisted. There was understanding in his eyes. "Where are you staying now?"

"Somewhere safe," he answered, not sure if he is allowed to say anything about the Burial Mounds. "With Hanguang-jun and the Yiling Patriarch's help, I was able to speak with Jiang-zongzhu. He said he'd accept us in the YunmengJiang sect if you permit us to officially leave the GusuLan clan."

"It's my failure that I am unable to fix things in our clan," Lan Xichen sighed. "I won't trap you within GusuLan's rules.. I wish you'd be happier wherever you go, Uncle.."

Those words were enough to set them free. Lan Xinyi looked at the young sect leader. The Twin Jades really looked like their father.

Qingheng-jun treated Lan Xinyi as a dear younger brother years ago, when he was not yet scorned because of the woman he loved so much, when he was not yet kept like a caged bird in the punishment they called seclusion.

Disregarding their usual distant formality, he shamelessly hugged Lan Xichen.

"A-Huan, thank you," he whispered. "I hated what they did to Hanguang-jun.. I hate what they are doing to you.. Our clan has always been stifling for me, but as more rules get added on the Wall of Discipline, the more the elders wanted to keep us all within their grasp.."

"I know," the First Jade sighed.

"I'm sorry, A-Huan. The clan doesn't deserve you and Hanguang-jun."

+--+--+--+

Nie Huaisang saw when Qin Su arrived with the Jiangs. Her eyes were swollen, probably from crying a lot.

He saw Sect Leader Qin hug his daughter which made her burst into tears in front of everyone in the Glamour Hall. Nie Huaisang heard Qin Su sobbing apologies and other incoherent words to her father. He left the hall, knowing that her grief is something private.

When he saw Qin Su again, she is with his Da-Ge. The two of them were talking about Meng Yao's funeral. Qin Su said that A-Yao left a letter containing his last request.

Meng Yao wanted to be buried with his mother Meng Shi.

+--+--+--+

Sect Leader Nie Mingjue,

Da-Ge, if you are reading this, it means I died without being able to personally admit my crimes. I'm writing this because I want to tell you everything in my own words. I hope you'll forgive me in addressing you so familiarly in this letter. This may be the only chance I can call you Da-Ge again. After you read everything in this letter, you'll probably curse me to hell..

My father is a monster and I hate him. But still, I wanted his approval.

Years ago, you saw me kill other Jin cultivators. I did that because they've been very abusive. They took credit for everything I did, kicked me around just because they can. I got so fed up and you saw what I did. What amazing timing you had, Da-Ge.

I infiltrated the Nightless City and became a Wen disciple because I wanted to kill Wen Rouhan. I heard that Jin Guangshan said that he'll truly accept me if I bring Wen Rouhan's head. I'm so stupid. I risked my life to please that bastard.

I was surprised when you agreed to be my sworn brother, Da-Ge. But then I thought you wanted to keep an eye on me..

Jin Guangshan is an ambitious bastard, he wanted to control Wei Wuxian. He even used Jin Zixuan to tie the Jiangs to the Jins. Unfortunately for him, Wei Wuxian released the Wen remnants in Qiongqi Path and left the Jiangs. That bastard wanted to cancel the engagement between Jin Zixuan and Jiang Yanli but his son was already so in love.

Jin Guangshan wanted me to spread rumors about Wei Wuxian. I did. I wanted to please him so he'll keep me alive. I knew he'd throw me away if I wasn't useful to him.

When Jin Zixun received the deadly curse, Jin Guangshan convinced him that it was Wei Wuxian's doing. That stupid fool wanted to ambush Wei Wuxian and I didn't do anything to stop him.

On Jin Ling's one-month celebration, Jin Zixuan asked me where Jin Zixun was. I told him that his stupid cousin went to confront Wei Wuxian in Qiongqi Path.

At that time, I thought Jin Zixuan would get into another argument with Wei Wuxian. I never thought he'd die in Qiongqi Path.

I was there when Wen Qing and Wen Ning surrendered themselves to Jin Guangshan. I was there when they burned Wen Qing. I was the one who Jin Guangshan ordered to keep Wen Ning locked up.

After the siege, the Jins found half of the Stygian Tiger Amulet and some of Wei Wuxian and Wen Qing's things. I'm sorry that we only officially reported about Wei Wuxian's sword.

On Jin Guangshan's orders, I recruited Xue Yang to the Jin sect. There were rumors that the delinquent dabbled in the dark arts. So yeah, Jin Guangshan let him study Wei Wuxian's journals and told him to recreate half of the Amulet.

A few months ago, Wen Ning escaped. A few weeks after that, Wei Wuxian's sword and the journals disappeared too. Jin Guangshan got so furious with me.

He wanted me to kill you, Da-Ge. He got more frustrated with me because I have not killed you.

He ordered one of the servants to poison Madam Jin too. The Jin healers were keeping her alive but not truly healing her because Jin Guangshan wanted her death to seem like it is because of some incurable disease.

After that disastrous Discussion Conference, I made plans to send Madam Jin, Qin Su and A-Song to Yunmeng. I knew things in Carp Tower would be worse after your confrontation with Jin Guangshan.

I have a lot of crimes, Da-Ge. Most of them I did because of Jin Guangshan. I would accept any punishment when the time comes.

I killed a lot, I lied a lot. But I would still ask you to not involve Qin Su and A-Song while punishing me. They are innocent. They only lived in Carp Tower because of me. They were also trapped in Carp Tower because of how Jin Guangshan held my neck, how he controlled and used me..

Xue Yang just arrived in Carp Tower. I heard he escaped from his execution. I'll send this letter to Qin Su and she'll give it to you if I died before I can talk to you. I'm waiting for Jin Guangshan to give his orders. Once I know of their plan, I'll fly to the Unclean Realm as fast as I can.

If I die, please bury me with my mother in Yunping City.

Thank you for everything, Da-Ge. You and Er-Ge were the first people who showed me true kindness even if everyone else only sees me as a prostitute's son.

Respectfully,  
Meng Yao

+--+--+--+

"With sunlight and water, you'd grow taller!" A-Yuan exclaimed as he buried Lan Jingyi in the soil. His robes and hands were very dirty.

"Do you think I'll be as tall as my father someday?" the Lan healer's child asked as he laid down on the garden soil.

"Of course! Xian-gege planted me before and I grew taller than before. He said I'm still growing. You'll keep on growing too!"

Wen Qing and Wen Ning stood near them. They have made this small garden to plant some vegetables for A-Yuan but when they came to check on the children, they found this familiar scene.

They knew that the child missed his simple life in the Burial Mounds. They also knew that A-Yuan would probably join the YunmengJiang sect soon.

So they decided to make A-Yuan enjoy himself in the Burial Mounds as much as he can.

Wen Ning doesn't know if he should stop the children but his sister just looked at them in amusement.

"He remembered Wei Wuxian's crazy words from more than a year ago," his Qing-jie scoffed.

"Should we stop them?"

"Let them be kids, A-Ning," his sister finally smiled at him.



+--+--+--+

It was still weird for him to see Lan Wangji without his forehead ribbon. It was as if, in his mind, the forehead ribbon has always been a part of the stoic Lan's face.

"You wanted to talk to me?" Jiang Cheng asked.

They were in the private garden that Jin Zixuan made for Jiang Yanli. One of his disciples told him to come here and he assumed it was Wei Wuxian who asked for him.

"Mn."

"So what do you want from me?" he knew he was being rude to a god but he didn't have time for this. They have a lot of things to do. He wanted to help as much as he can for Jin Ling's sake.

"I want to tell you. Personally."

"What?"

"I'll marry Wei Ying."

Jiang Cheng knew this was coming. He knew it the moment he saw how the two looked at each other. He already accepted that his brother would leave him. He sighed.

"I kind of knew already. The way Wei Wuxian looked at you.. And he said that you are soulmates.. Why did you want to personally tell me?"

"You are Wei Ying's family," the Second Jade simply stated.

"Does your family know?" Jiang Cheng asked curiously. He knew for sure that Lan Qiren would object.

"Xiongzhong knows. And Lan Xinyi."

"Only them?"

"They're the only ones who treated me as family."

Huh. There's really something going on within the GusuLan clan.

"Take care of Wei Wuxian," he said after a beat. "He's smart but also stupid, protective but also careless with himself."

"I will."

He mentally promised to support Lan Xichen too. Zewu-jun would be his brother-in-law anyway.

+--+--+--+

Wei Wuxian was staring at the mural of Jin Zixuan and Jiang Yanli on one of the walls on the west wing of Carp Tower. There was no one else around because it was a hallway leading to the Fragrance Hall which is deserted at the moment.

"Wei-gongzi," he greeted. He was on his way to A-Yao's rooms to get some things for Qin Su.

"Lan-zongzhu," the ghost saluted. Lan Xichen saw Wangji's ribbon on his wrist.

"Wei Wuxian, please don't hurt Wangji again," he sighed. He knew his brother already chose this man but he still wanted to give this person a piece of his mind.

"What do you mean?"

"Don't you remember what you said to him that night?"

"What are you talking about? What night?" Wei Wuxian looked genuinely confused.

"Your memory is damaged?" he asked in return. If he doesn't remember..

"My memory has always been bad, Zewu-jun.."

"Wei-gongzi, in Nightless City, you were faced with three thousand cultivators. No matter how strong you were, did you think you escaped unscathed on your own?"

"What.. what did Lan Zhan do?!" there was shock in the ghost's silver eyes.

"What Wangji did.. I was afraid he would never tell you," he started. "After you used the Stygian Tiger Amulet, you were so spent and so out of it. Wangji and I, and everyone else were injured by your rampage, but he still followed you as you stumbled away. As soon as he reached you, he took you and flew away.. It took me four hours to get enough energy to go back to the Cloud Recesses and ask for help. I wanted to find the both of you first before anyone else so that Wangji wouldn't be accused as your accomplice. When we found you in a cave in Yiling, Wangji was holding your hand, transferring spiritual energy to you while whispering something. At the same time, you were screaming at him to 'Get lost!'."

"I--" there were tears flowing down Wei Wuxian's face.

"Shufu scolded him and for the first time in his life, he talked back to our Shufu. For you, he fought and injured thirty-three elders of our clan. He brought you back to the Burial Mounds before coming back to receive his punishment," he felt himself also tearing up as he remembered his brother's bloody back. "Thirty-three whip scars from the spiritually-charged discipline whip. He became so sick after receiving the punishment, for the next three months he was bedridden.. And yet, upon learning of your death, he dragged his weak body to the Burial Mounds to take one last look.."

"I-I didn't know... I really.. don't remember.."

"Wangji has always been honest, righteous and immaculate.. I thought, you're the only mistake he made, because he trusted you, he defended you.." he wiped at the tears in his eyes.

"But I understand now. He knew you best and he loved you for so long. I have misjudged you, Wei-gongzi. I'm sorry.. but please, from now on, until the rest of your forever, please take care of my brother.."

+--+--+--+

After Meng Yao's burial, Qin Su said that she doesn't want to be associated to the LanlingJin sect anymore. She also refused his offer to return to Laoling or Yueling. She told them that she would raise her son away from the cultivation world..

Sect Leader Nie, Sect Leader Lan and Sect Leader Jiang didn't oppose her decision.

He heard news that she stayed with A-Song in an inn in Yunping City but when he got there, the innkeeper said that she already left.

Qin Cangye didn't know where his daughter went. He is worried but she left a letter for him, asking him to not look for her. She said that they'll be okay.

+--+--+--+

She smiled when they reached the small village. A-Song is still asleep in her arms when they arrived in their new home.

"Hello, welcome to Puqi Village," a woman greeted her as she stood in front of the small hut. The woman was about to hand a basket of fruits to her but stopped when she noticed she was carrying a sleeping baby.

"Hello," she smiled. "Thank you for your warm welcome."

"I'm Xu Liyin, the village leader's daughter. We heard someone is moving into our village. We don't get new people often so everyone is excited. Everyone knows everyone here. We'd be happy to get to know you, and your baby, too."

"Thank you so much," she's happy she made the right decision to move in this remote area. "I'm Meng Su and this is Meng Rusong."

+--+--+--+

News spread among the common people.

There was a huge fight in Lanling. Apparently, the arrogant Jin Guangshan started a war, not unlike Wen Rouhan. Fortunately, he was defeated in Carp Tower.

The details about the fight were not clear, but people talked about one rumor excitedly: they say that Hanguang-jun fought bravely and ascended to godhood.

The GusuLan clan neither confirmed nor denied the rumor.

After everything was taken care of in Carp Tower, the YunmengJiang disciples were given a break. They can breathe easier now that there are no enemies attacking their territory.

Additionally, it was evident that, whatever wards were placed around Yunmeng during the attacks of Xue Yang's fierce corpses, were not removed. The wards were as strong as the wards in the Burial Mounds so no evil entities can enter Yunmeng easily.

Even Jiang-zongzhu was surprised. He immediately told everyone, disciples and townspeople alike, to give offerings and prayers of thanks to the Yiling Patriarch, The Flower-Crowned Martial God, Crimson Rain Sought Flower and Ship-Sinking Black Water.

During the break, Liu Xianhua went home to his family in Yiling.

Yiling was also heavily-warded like the rest of Yunmeng.

Liu Xianhua was in his favorite tavern when he heard some Yao sect cultivators talking about how the Burial Mounds has disappeared.

The people of Yiling quietly listened to how they were blaming the Yiling Patriarch for 'whatever wicked sorcery he used to hide the Burial Mounds'.

Liu Xianhua introduced himself as a disciple of YunmengJiang sect and told them to leave. They were older than him but he wasn't intimidated. Jiang-zongzhu was clear when he told them not to let cultivators from other clans belittle them.

They eventually left when he refused to back down.

When he got home, he told his family about the encounter.

"What do they mean? About the Burial Mounds disappearing?" his father asked at dinner.

He thought about things before deciding to tell his family about his experiences. He trusted them.

"I actually met the Yiling Patriarch recently," he started. "Wen Qing and Wei Wuxian came to Lotus Pier when the attacks of the fierce corpses started. At that time, I think only Yiling was unaffected because of the Yiling Patriarch's protection."

"Didn't Wen Qing die?"

"She died in Carp Tower before the seige. She's a ghost.. just like Wei Wuxian," he explained. "Anyway, Wei Wuxian and Jiang-zongzhu went to Qinghe to assist Nie-zongzhu. I was tasked to look after Young Master Jin Rulan. Wen Qing took us to the Burial Mounds while the other Jiang disciples went out to fight the fierce corpses on the outskirts of Yunmeng."

"You went to the Burial Mounds?" Grandma Liu asked in interest.

"We did. It's different from what I've heard from other cultivators' descriptions before. No more random corpses and resentful energy around," he answered. "Wen Ning told me that it is a ghost town now so humans can not go there without the Yiling Patriarch's permission. That's probably why no one can find the Burial Mounds now."

"So it didn't really disappear, Wei Wuxian just made it impossible to find," Grandma Liu stated. "That's smart. He can finally live, even as a ghost, in peace."

Liu Xianhua inherited a small plot of land from his late grandfather. It was near the market in Yiling. With the help of his family, he built public shrines where people can pray any time.

For Rain Master, for Wind Master, for Black Water Master, for General Nan Yang, for General Xuan Zhen.

A special one for The God and The Ghost King, Xie Lian and Hua Cheng.

And the biggest one is for The Yiling Patriarch and The Light-Bearing Martial God, Wei Wuxian and Lan Wangji.

+--+--+--+

"I'm adding Wei Yuan in our clan's ancestral records," Jiang Wanyin announced. They were in his office. Wei Wuxian choked on his tea. Wen Qing rolled her eyes.

"A-Cheng, w-what are you saying?" Wei Wuxian coughed.

"What? Were you planning to let my nephew join another clan?"

Wen Qing raised an eyebrow at the casual way he referred to A-Yuan as his nephew. Jiang Wanyin glared at her.

"Ah, actually, I was thinking he can study under the tutelage of Xiao Xingchen and Song Zichen.. when he's older.."

"Well, he can be their guest disciple in the future, once those two establish their own sect. Now, A-Yuan is in the right age to start learning cultivation. There are some kids his age here. He'd be delighted to be in the same class as Lan Jingyi."

Wen Qing wanted to roll her eyes again. Jiang Wanyin looked sharply at her, as if sensing her thoughts.

"I.. yeah, he'll be excited to learn with his best friend," Wei Wuxian scratched his head. "Are you sure it's okay?"

"Of course!"

"Wouldn't it be better if he took your family name?"

"He's your son. You told me you gave birth to him. He'll be a Wei and be proud of it."

"Aiyah, A-Cheng! Stop using my words against me!"

These two brothers are both idiots. Wen Qing thought of how Jiang Yanli must have fondly looked after these men.

+--+--+--+

Lan Jingyi watched as his best friend talked animatedly to his A-Die.

"Yi-gege! Do you think Rich-gege would like his new shrine?!"

"He will. Wei-chengzhu did an amazing job with the painting of him," his A-Die pointed at the portrait on the shrine.

Lan Jingyi looked at the picture of Hanguang-jun. It really looked amazing.

He doesn't understand much about gods and ghosts yet but A-Yuan has been telling him stories about them. And now, his older cousin has become a god.

"A-Yi! We should pray to him together!" A-Yuan smiled at him.

The corners of his mouth automatically lifted. His best friend's smile is really contagious. He nodded.

He didn't miss the fond smile on his A-Die's face as he patted their heads.

+--+--+--+

## Chapter End Notes

i wanted to add photos on this fic but I don't know how. asdfghjkl.

# Chapter 18

## Chapter Notes

1170+ KUDOS!!! WOOHOO!!! KAMSAHAMNIDA!!!

See the end of the chapter for more [notes](#)

+--+--+--+

Xue Yang's execution ended without a hitch this time. The delinquent still smiled widely before he died.

Xiao Xingchen and Song Zichen attended the public execution. They would stay in the Unclean Realm until the burial rites for the teenager are completed.

Xiao Xingchen promised himself that he would make sure that Xue Yang's soul moved on peacefully.

He prayed for the teenager to have a better life when he reincarnates.

+--+--+--+

His Da-Ge has been solemn since Meng Yao was buried.

Nie Huaisang was surprised to know that his San-Ge bought a piece of land in Yunping City just for his mother.

Now, Meng Shi and Meng Yao are both buried in a fenced piece of land in Yunmeng.

He thought his brother is acting like this because of the letter he received. When Meng Yao died, Qin Su gave a letter to his Da-Ge, another one to his Er-Ge and one for Huaisang himself too.

He didn't dare ask about the letters his older brothers received. Their dark and sad expressions were telling enough.

Nie Huaisang almost didn't want his Er-Ge to leave for Gusu. Whatever their problems in the Cloud Recesses were, he knew his Er-Ge would have a harder time now that Wangji-xiong has left. He's frustrated that he can't do anything for him.

For now, he focused on what he can do. The temple for Wind Master Shi Qingxuan is nearly finished so he decided to do his San-Ge's last request to him.

In the letter he received, Meng Yao told him about a half-brother who lives in Mo Village. Jin Guangshan left the mother with fake promises and the child was being mistreated for being a servant's son.

The Mo family is the head of Mo Village and they accepted his request for an audience politely enough.

"Cultivators from the great sects rarely visit our village, Nie-er-gongzi. How can we help you?" Madam Mo asked. "Are you recruiting young disciples? I'll be glad to send my son--"

"Actually, I'm here for someone named Mo Xuanyu," he cut her off, not wanting to deal with her any longer than necessary.

The Madam's face soured. She hastily gave a fake smile when she noticed him looking. "Ah, why? Is something the matter?"

"Nothing's wrong," he's not sure if the people in this village knew about what happened in Lanling. "My San-Ge asked me to pick him up. I will take him and his mother to Qinghe."

"Why?" Madam Mo insisted on asking. "He's a good-for-nothing."

"He's related to my San-Ge. And since he's a good-for-nothing to you, I guess there wouldn't be any issue if I take them with me. It would lessen your burden."

At the end, the woman finally agreed. Mo Xuanyu and his mother looked so unkempt.

"My mother is sick," the thirteen-year-old boy told him desperately.

"We'll get her checked on the next village," he promised.

He still didn't know how to explain this to his brother but he knew his Da-Ge won't cast the Mos away.

+--+--+--+

His heart is still heavy with the grief of A-Yao's death. His sworn brother's letter was about admitting his crimes and asking them to spare his wife and his child.

A-Yao died saving their Da-Ge anyway so he didn't hate him. He wouldn't know what to do if he lost both of his sworn brothers. He already lost Wangji..

When Lan Xichen arrived in Gusu, he stayed in an inn in Caiyi Town. He didn't go up the Cloud Recesses.

He asked his disciples to meet him in town. They followed his request and didn't question him. He gave instructions about their lessons and night hunt assignments. He knew the elders and his Shufu would ask them about him.

His Da-Ge wordlessly gave him a pouch full of gold pieces before he left for Gusu. He tried to refuse but Nie Mingjue looked at him meaningfully before closing his hands on the pouch.



With his sworn brother's money, he bought a small house at the edge of Caiyi Town. It was highly accessible and visible because it was on the side of the road leading to Caiyi Town.

He hired construction workers to renovate the house into a simple temple. When the other townspeople heard of this, some volunteered to help without payment. They were excited because they realized that it was for their Hanguang-jun.

An artist who specialized in carving statues, offered to make the Second Jade's statue for free too.

"I knew how Hanguang-jun looked like, and I can use you as reference, Zewu-jun," the sculptor stated. "Is there anything else I should add, like details on his robes or something?"

"Wangji.. He doesn't wear his forehead ribbon anymore."

The sculptor was surprised but he nodded.

Despite the excitement of the people in Gusu, some were still puzzled about why Zewu-jun built the temple for The Light-Bearing Martial God Lan Wangji far away from the Cloud Recesses.

+--+--+--+

Meng Yao died. He can't even get mad at him anymore. He died to save him anyway.

Did he do that on purpose?

Nie Mingjue thought that Meng Yao fought with all his might during the fight in Lanling. He wanted to survive just like every other cultivator who were viciously attacked by the fierce corpses in that courtyard. Meng Yao probably wanted to see Qin Su and A-Song before he died..

Nie Zhonghui talked to him about the times Meng Yao was truly helpful to them. It was his weird way of comforting him.

Life goes on for them so he tried to control his angry and sad emotions. This is not a time for another qi deviation.

Lan Xichen confessed to him that Lan Wangji was forced into seclusion. His sworn brother told him about how much he argued with the Lan elders in the past weeks.

Nie Mingjue now understood why Xichen was so surprised to see Lan Wangji in Lanling.

Xichen also confided in him about Lan Wangji's offer to bring him to the heavenly realm. Lan Wangji intended to make him a Middle Court heavenly official.

Xichen told him about how he rejected his younger brother's offer and how Lan Wangji told him that he'll wait for him, that he'll take him whenever he decides to accept, even if it takes years.

Nie Mingjue saw how torn Xichen was. He didn't know everything about the issues in the Cloud Recesses but he knew his sworn brother decided to reject his brother's offer because of his strong sense of duty to his clan. Nie Mingjue wanted to shake him and say 'fuck GusuLan, you deserve better'.

In the end, he can only promise Lan Wangji that he'll help Lan Xichen in any way. The newly-ascended god looked sad when he learned that his brother already left for Gusu.

"Nie-zongzhu," the Yiling Patriarch politely called him.

Wei Wuxian and Lan Wangji were about to leave Qinghe to go to wherever they live now. They obviously live together.

This would probably be the last time that he'll see them. The issues in Lanling and the execution of Xue Yang were already dealt with after all.

"Yes?" he asked tiredly.

"I didn't want to pry or anything but.. whatever is in the forest near here.. I can hear a lot of voices, cries of resentful souls.. if you need help, you can call me any time..?"

He froze at the ghost's words.

Of fucking course.

Wei Wuxian is the Grandmaster of Demonic Cultivation. He would obviously know about their cursed Sword Sacrifice Hall.

Nie Mingjue didn't know what to say so he just stiffly nodded.

Wei Wuxian smiled at him.

Maybe they could really use the savage ghost's help.

He needs to have a serious discussion with the members of their clan.

+--+--+--+

"A-Ning," Wei-gongzi touched his cheek. "Are you sure about this?"

He nodded. His Jiejie looked solemn but he knew she supported his decision.

"This is something no one has tried before but I have done my best to create the new array. Hua-chengzhu and I discussed this a lot. I didn't want you to be in pain, A-Ning."

"T-thank you, Wei-g-gongzi.."

His sister squeezed his hand before he laid down in the middle of the array. Wei Wuxian knelt beside his body and placed a palm on his chest, over his unbeating heart.

"You'll be okay, A-Ning," the savage ghost's eyes turned red. "Sleep for now."

Wen Ning closed his eyes.

+--+--+--+

Wei Wuxian brought Wei Yuan to Lotus Pier today.

Jiang Cheng had watched his brother play with A-Yuan and A-Ling the whole day. In his past visits, they were busy and Jin Ling was always asleep by the time they can check on their nephew so Wei Wuxian just officially met him today.

He didn't miss the guilty look on Wei Wuxian's eyes when A-Ling smiled at him. He also didn't miss how Wei Wuxian obviously loved the toddler.

"Your son really liked A-Ling. And the brat really liked him too," he commented as they watched the children sleep beside each other on a mat in Jiang Cheng's room. They were obviously tired so they fell asleep just after dinner.

A-Ling slept like a starfish, limbs spread on the mat, occupying a wide space. A-Yuan slept, curled into a ball as if he was unconsciously making himself occupy a space smaller than his body, his hands were holding Chenqing tightly.

Jiang Cheng heard the boy tell A-Ling that he will 'learn to play a dizi like Xian-gege' that afternoon. He frowned at the thought. No one in Lotus Pier is knowledgeable enough to teach musical cultivation..

"Wen Qing told me that A-Yuan and Lan Jingyi played with A-Ling in the Burial Mounds," Wei Wuxian smiled. "A-Yuan really liked acting as their older brother."

Jiang Cheng knew that A-Yuan is the only child in the Burial Mounds before.

He felt a stab of guilt. He knew about the child but didn't look for him during or after the siege. He should have tried to save him. Until now, he wasn't sure.. how A-Yuan survived, who took care of him when Wei Wuxian disappeared, where he stayed in the past year.. He knew there's no point in asking now.

"I'm sure he'll get along with the other kids too. I can see a future dashixiong of YunmengJiang," he said to lighten the mood. His brother laughed, almost choking on his wine.

"Ah, A-Cheng, don't expect too much from him!"

"I won't. I just can't help but notice how exceptional he already is. Did you see how perfect his calligraphy is? He's only five years old! I think only Lan Wangji was that perfect at five! Is he related to Hanguang-jun?!"

"Hahahaha-- Oh, A-Cheng!" Wei Wuxian kept laughing at his exaggerated words. He missed his brother's joyful laughter.

"Wei Wuxian," he said in a tired voice, when the ghost's laughter finally subsided. "Why did you sacrifice yourself for me?"

"What do you mean, A-Cheng?"

He patted his chest. "This golden core."

Wei Wuxian's eyes widened.

It has been months since Wen Qing told him so Jiang Cheng just sighed at his brother who froze at his words.

He had sleepless nights thinking about the things he did against his brother. He has been very irrational and ungrateful.

He wanted to get mad at him.. but there's no use to getting angry now. His brother is already dead and he didn't know how much time he had with his brother now. A ghost-god is bound to be busy, right?

"Jiang Cheng," Wei Wuxian said after a moment. "YunmengJiang needed you."

Huh. As if that explained everything.

"YunmengJiang needed you too! You didn't need to give your golden core to me!"

"You're our Sect Leader! You needed the golden core to fight for YunmengJiang!"

"You're so stupid!" he knew he's getting emotional. He hissed to avoid waking up the kids. "After I tried to save you-- You saved me ten times over! Why?!"

"What do you mean you tried to save me?" Wei Wuxian asked, focusing on the words that he didn't mean to say.

Ugh. This man is really stupidly smart sometimes.

He sighed. He should say the truth. If he was truthful back then, maybe they wouldn't have grown apart.

"I didn't go back to Lotus Pier to retrieve my parents' bodies," he looked at Wei Wuxian's eyes as he said this. "You left me in an alley to buy some food. I saw QishanWen sect cultivators patrolling the streets. I ran out on the street to distract them from following you. I got caught and--"

"Why are you so stupid, Jiang Cheng?!" Wei Wuxian suddenly hugged him. His brother's body is physically slightly cold but he felt an inexplicable warmth in the hug. "Why did you sacrifice yourself for me?!"

"You sacrificed yourself for me too. You're the stupid one," he grumbled on Wei Wuxian's shoulder while hugging his brother back.

"You were the sect heir-- how could you--"

"I thought A-Jie can be the Sect Leader. I knew you'd support and protect her," he whispered.  
"I thought they would kill me."

"A-Cheng.."

"They probably would have killed me if you didn't save me from the Lotus Pier Supervisory Office."

"I.." Wei Wuxian stopped hugging him so he could look at his eyes. "It wasn't me who really saved you.. Wen Ning asked me to wait outside.. He was the one who personally saved you."

"What...?"

"When we successfully got you, he brought us to Yiling and Wen Qing let us hide in the Yiling Supervisory Office. She healed your wounds too. She even agreed to my stupid plan and did the golden core transplant.. That's why.. when they needed my help, I saved their family from the labor camp in Qiongqi Path.."

He wanted to smash his head on the wall. Wei Wuxian told him before, that the Wen siblings helped them, but he disregarded those words during their arguments. He didn't know the extent of their assistance.

Now that everything is clear to him, he feels like an ungrateful bastard.

The Wen siblings risked their own safety, hid them from their own clan.

His older sister must be so disappointed in him.

"I need to apologize to them," he said with tears in his eyes.

"When A-Ning wakes up, I'll accompany you.." his brother is equally teary-eyed.

He felt lighter, like a lot of burdens have been removed from his mind. From now on, they should be truthful to each other. No more lies and unappreciated sacrifices.

He needs to prepare his apologies.

"Wei Wuxian," he suddenly thought of something. "You also need to apologize to Baoshan Sanren."

His brother's eyes widened again.

+--+--+--+

They were in the Demon-Slaughtering Cave. Wei Ying just got back.

His soulmate seems to be thinking about some things. He wished Wei Ying would tell him if there is any problem.

Wei Ying turned to him, expression thoughtful. "Didn't you hate me back then?"

"No."

"You always insisted for me to go to Gusu, every time we crossed paths back then," Wei Ying raised an eyebrow at him.

"Wanted to heal you. Wanted to keep you safe."

"So you didn't want to imprison me?"

"I didn't," then he felt a vein throb on his head as a bad thought suddenly occurred to him.  
"Lan elders probably wanted to."

As if sensing the change of his mood, Wei Ying leaned in and kissed his cheek. "Thank you, Lan Zhan. You did so much for me when I was still alive and I didn't even realize."

"Between us, there is no need for 'thank you' and 'sorry', Wei Ying."

Wei Ying gestured as if he wanted to whisper something to him. He moved closer but then suddenly, Wei Ying kissed his lips.

They have kissed on the lips a few times since before he ascended but it was Lan Wangji who always initiated those kisses. His soulmate is actually blushing after giving him a simple peck.

He can't help himself. He moved his hand on his beloved's neck and kissed him roughly. Wei Ying kissed back just as enthusiastically.

After a moment, Wei Ying pulled away and looked at him, "At Phoenix Mountain, I covered my eyes.. Lan Zhan.." He didn't look away but he can feel himself blush, from his ears to his face. "It was really you?!"

"I.. I was wrong.." he finally looked away, feeling immense guilt.

"Alright, stop struggling so much. I'm happy that you kissed me. It was my first kiss after all. Congratulations, Hanguang-jun."

He abruptly looked at his soulmate. "First kiss?"

"Yeah. What else did you think?" Wei Ying tilted his head.

Did Wei Ying forget that he bragged to him about how he had a lot of experience?

"Why didn't you resist? And afterwards, you told me.."

Wei Ying furrowed his eyebrows before his face lit up in understanding. His soulmate laughed.

"Lan Zhan!" Wei Ying hugged him and gave him another kiss. "You were really angry.. Was it because you thought I really kissed someone else? You believed all of my nonsense?!" His beloved was still giggling.

"Wei Ying."

"Aiyah, Lan Zhan! Don't be mad! You were my first kiss!" his Wei Ying grinned at him.  
"You're the only one I kissed when I was still alive.. You're the only one I ever wanted to kiss anyway."

He can't help but kiss his soulmate again.

He always loses self control when it comes to his Wei Ying.

+--+--+--+

## Chapter End Notes

From other fics I've read, Mo Xuanyu is estimated to be around 24 years old when he sacrificed himself to bring WWX's soul to his body. So in here, he is still 13 years old.

The place where the Nie's sabers were buried is called Sword Sacrifice Hall in the movie Fatal Journey. You gotta watch that if you haven't yet. You'll get to know Nie Mingjue and Nie Huaisang more.

Regarding the Yunmeng bros reconciliation, I felt that since Jiang Cheng knew the truth about his golden core sooner than in canon, it would be easier for him to accept it. I just want them to be bros again!

This is the second to the last chapter! Last chapter would be WangXian wedding!

Thank you for everyone who has followed through this story since I started it last December!

Everyone of you readers encouraged me to continue writing!

PS. Someone commented on how to add photos. Thank you so much! I'll try my best!

# Chapter 19

## Chapter Notes

+--+--+--+

THANK YOU FOR THE 1280+ KUDOS!!! 😭

+--+--+--+

Guys!!!

The OST for the second season of the TGCF donghua has been released!

It is "Lian Cheng Ci" ("The Ballad of Lian and Cheng") by Lu Han! 😭

The title itself screams HuaLian! Check out the lyrics translation if you can! So much feelsssss! 😭

I am so happy because I've been a fan of Lu Han for so long. I've been an EXO-L since EXO debuted in 2012.

This OST is such an amazing New Year surprise from Lu Han! 😭

+--+--+--+

Lan Wangji's song to Wei Wuxian:

- + novel -- WangXian (Forgetting Envy)
- + donghua -- XianYun (Cloud's Longing)
- + The Untamed -- WuJi (Unrestrained)

+--+--+--+

This is officially the final chapter of this story but I will be adding one last bonus chapter later.

This is also the longest chapter in this whole fic, almost three times the length of the other chapters.

+--+--+--+

- \* 'Hua Guan Wu Shen' = Flower-Crowned Martial God
- \* 'Xue Yu Tan Hua' = Crimson Rain Sought Flower

+--+--+--+



+--+--+--+

Gossip is forbidden.

But everyone in the Cloud Recesses now know that Lan Wangji has ascended into godhood.

Spying on others is forbidden.

But everyone in the Cloud Recesses now know that Lan Xichen has opted to stay in Caiyi Town instead of coming back to the Cloud Recesses.

Lan Qiren sighed.

Where did he go wrong? He raised them by their clan's standards but they still..

"Grandmaster Lan!" a disciple called loudly from outside his room. He was about to give a harsh reprimand when the disciple continued, "Zewu-jun has arrived!"

Lan Qiren quickly stood up and opened the sliding door. "Where is he?"

"He went to the hanshi, Grandmaster Lan."

Lan Qiren walked as fast as he can, not caring about the disciple barely keeping up to his pace. When he arrived at the front yard of the hanshi, there were some disciples who were talking with each other. They stopped talking when they spotted him. His stomach dropped at their expressions. Something must have happened.

"Grandmaster," the disciples saluted.

"Where is Lan Xichen?"

"He just left, Grandmaster," one disciple reluctantly answered.

Lan Qiren didn't have the time to ask them what happened before his nephew left. He turned around and run. He can hear the scandalized gasps of those who witnessed him break the rule about running.

"Lan Xichen! What are you doing?!" an elder shouted.

His nephew was about to leave but three elders were blocking his way.

Xichen stared calmly at the elder. "I'm taking my brother's guqin." He indeed has a carefully-wrapped guqin tied on his back.

His nephew looked different. It took a moment for Lan Qiren to realize why. Lan Xichen was not wearing his forehead ribbon.

"You can't do that!" the elder gritted his teeth at Xichen's defiance.

"This guqin is rightfully my brother's. He received it from our father."

"Lan Xichen! Enough of this rebellion! You have broken a lot of rules since you released your brother from seclusion! You should be whipped for all of your wrongdoings!"

Xichen suddenly looked at him, as if he is waiting for him to say something. Lan Qiren stiffened, not knowing what to say.

His nephew looked away from him and faced the elders again. "I didn't release Wangji but whatever happened, I'm glad he is now free. Please be cautious of the way you say his name. He is a god now, at least be respectful."

"You--"

The elders' mouths simultaneously closed shut. They held their throats. Lan Qiren's eyes widened at the use of the Silencing Spell. The other disciples, who were silently watching the confrontation, were also shocked.

Lan Xichen calmly walked to the gates leading to the stairs. The elders were still looking at him with undisguised fury but they didn't stop him anymore.

Once he has crossed the wards, Lan Xichen turned to them. His nephew looked at him in disappointment before turning his attention to the other disciples who were watching. "I'll be staying in the new temple in Caiyi Town. If you want to leave this place too, I can help you go somewhere better."

Lan Xichen handed his jade token to the flabbergasted guard. The junior disciple looked at him in disbelief.

Then Lan Xichen saluted and then walked away without looking back.

When his nephew disappeared from sight, Lan Qiren felt his heart pound abnormally fast. He clutched his chest in pain.

"Grandmaster Lan! Are you okay?!"

"Is he-- A qi deviation?!"

"Quick! Carry him to the Healing Pavilion!"

He can hear the people around him panicking but he felt detached from the scene.

Only one thought is clear in his mind now.

His nephews are never coming back.

+--+--+--+

Wen Qing said that Wei Ying went to the Ghost City.

His beloved has been gone for hours and was not answering his private communication array too so he's worried.

Using the portal in the Burial Mounds, he crossed the dimensional space to get to the Ghost City.

He has never visited the Ghost City before. Wei Ying wanted to give him a tour but they didn't have the time to go together.

Lan Wangji looked at the busy street ahead of him. It was his first time to see a mix of humans and non-humans walking around. There were stalls with talking animals, some deformed beings passing by and even a creature with two human heads.

It was very different from the peaceful ghosts in the new Burial Mounds.

He frowned at a stall selling chopped human body parts and fake skins that can be used as disguise.

He sensed someone coming from his left side so he quickly stepped back. Three barely-dressed women crowded his personal space. He took two more steps back.

"Here to have fun? Come with us!" one tried to grab his arm but he sidestepped to avoid her.

"Stop that," a male's voice interrupted. "He is our Lord's guest."

He recognized the masked-man in black flowing robes. He was with A-Yuan that day.

"We're sorry, Waning Moon Officer!" the women exclaimed before running away.

"Lan Wangji, our Lord is wondering why you are wandering alone in his territory."

"Wei Ying.." he bowed his head, not wanting to be disrespectful in any way. This man seems to be someone of importance in the Ghost City.

"Ah, Taizi Dianxia is with him. Come, you can wait for him in our Lord's manor."

"Thank you."

After walking for a bit, they entered a luxurious property. Inside the main hall, Hua Cheng is waiting.

"Lan Wangji," the Ghost King gestured for him to take a seat. "You know, people who come to the Ghost City usually disguise themselves, specially those trespassing gods."

"I'm sorry, my Lord," he kowtowed. "Didn't mean to trespass."

"Nah, you're not trespassing. Wei Wuxian is my subordinate and new friend. You are Gege's new subordinate," Hua Cheng waved his hand dismissively. "They should be coming back so take a seat."

The Waning Moon Officer brought a pot of tea on their table before leaving silently. Lan Wangji was surprised that it was lotus tea from Yunmeng. It was probably the same as the one they have in the Demon-Slaughtering Cave.

He himself served the tea to the Ghost King, "My Lord."

"Thank you," Hua Cheng said but he was not looking at his face.. something on his robes perhaps?. "So.. He gave it to you already? A-Xian is so romantic, what the hell?"

He didn't understand. "What..?"

"Huh. He didn't tell you. He tried to be smooth like me," the Ghost King chuckled. "I shouldn't have told him what I did. He copied my idea!"

"Mn?" He furrowed his eyebrows in thought. Hua Cheng laughed some more, probably because of his expression.

"Don't think too hard," the Ghost King grinned before pointing at his neck. "That's made of Wei Wuxian's ashes."

He froze at the implication of that last sentence.

Yesterday, Wei Ying shyly gave him a necklace. It's made of a simple weightless black chain attached to a small black lotus-shaped pendant. It was hand-made, but it was obviously special. He was happy when he received it but he thought it was a personal protective charm like the ones Wei Ying made for A-Yuan and Jin Ling.

He touched his neck instinctively. He has heard of the legends.

It's said that the weakness of a powerful ghost is their ashes. If someone gets ahold of their ashes, the ghost can be easily destroyed or be a slave of whoever got their ashes.

On the other hand, there was also a popular folk tale about a living human and a ghost. In the story, it was said that the ghost created a ring using his own ashes. He gave it to the living human as a sign of his love, trust and loyalty.

If those stories are true, this necklace is essentially Wei Ying's life. His soulmate..

"San Lang," someone called from the beaded curtain. Xie Lian smiled when he saw them having tea. Lan Wangji stood up to give a deep bow.

"Good afternoon, Hua-chengzhu," Wei Ying greeted as he entered after Taizi Dianxia. His eyes widened when he saw him. "Lan Zhan? What are you doing here?"

"You weren't answering."

"Ah," Wei Ying scratched his head. "The spells used by heavenly officials are heavily restricted here in the Ghost City. I haven't modified our connection yet. I'm sorry, Lan Zhan."

"Between us, no need--"

"For 'thank you' and 'sorry', I know. Ah.. still, I didn't mean to worry you," Wei Ying smiled before saluting at Hua-chengzhu. "Thank you for allowing Lan Zhan to stay in your home."

"You're both welcome here anytime," it was Taizi Dianxia who answered. Hua-chengzhu looked fondly at his husband.

+--+--+--+

It has been a few weeks since the fight in Carp Tower.

Qin Su disappeared with her son after Meng Yao's burial. Jiang Cheng heard that Sect Leader Qin Cangye tried to look for her. Nie Mingjue told them to respect her decision to raise her son away from their cultivation world.

Madam Jin finally recovered from her illness two weeks ago. The Wu brothers told Jiang Cheng that it was because of the medicine that Wen Qing taught them. When she decided that she is strong enough to start fixing the LanlingJin sect, Jiang Cheng still sent the Wu brothers and some of his senior disciples to Carp Tower with her.

When Wei Wuxian finally told him, shyly and embarrassingly, that he'd marry Lan Wangji, Jiang Cheng just sighed and said 'I already knew'. Then he insisted that they should get married in Lotus Pier.

The private ceremony would be held in the Ancestral Hall. Only guests selected by Wei Wuxian and Lan Wangji would be able to personally witness their wedding.

The members of the YunmengJiang clan knew about the wedding and they wanted to give their saviors the privacy they needed. They decided to stay outside of Lotus Pier, to visit their families or to attend the special celebrations in different towns and cities in Yunmeng. The people of Yunmeng were encouraged to celebrate peace and the opening of the new temple of The Yiling Patriarch and The Light-Bearing Martial God.

The servants prepared food and refreshments for the wedding banquet before leaving Lotus Pier and they'll be back tomorrow afternoon so Jiang Cheng only has Lan Xinyi, Lan Xichen and the Wen siblings to help him make this wedding a success.

Fortunately, a ghost named Yin Yu volunteered to look after the kids while the others complete the preparations.

Wei Wuxian and Lan Wangji were initially kept in different rooms but of course Wei Wuxian can't help but bother his soulmate. They've been inseparable so in the end, Jiang Cheng just let them be. Lan Xinyi is in charge of helping them get dressed so Jiang Cheng prayed for him to survive Wei Wuxian's shamelessness.

Jiang Cheng and Lan Xichen were in charge of welcoming their guests.

Lan Xichen is not wearing his forehead ribbon. He has left the GusuLan clan. Jiang Cheng knew he built a temple for Hanguang-jun in Caiyi Town but he didn't expect that he would leave his clan, the sect that he has protected with all his might.

Whatever issues the GusuLan clan have, they must be huge problems if someone like Zewu-jun gave up and left. He heard that more disciples are leaving the Cloud Recesses..

Jiang Cheng didn't ask Lan Xichen about the rumors spreading about him. He respects Lan Xichen and they'll be family soon so he'll support him in any way he can.

"Er-Ge, Jiang-xiong," Nie Huaisang beamed as he saluted at them.

Nie Mingjue gave a more formal greeting, "Xichen, Jiang-zongzhu."

"Welcome to Lotus Pier, Nie-zongzhu, Nie-gongzi."

The Nie brothers are the only other mortals invited in this private ceremony so Jiang Cheng closed the entrance to Lotus Pier and raised the protective wards after they arrived.

Nie Huaisang looked around curiously as they walked to the Ancestral Hall. "It's weird to see this place so quiet. Are your disciples really away?"

"They will all be back tomorrow."

Wei Yuan, Lan Jingyi and Jin Ling were playing in the garden near the Ancestral Hall when a strong wind landed a few steps away from them. Jiang Cheng ran to them in panic but the masked ghost didn't even move.

When they got closer, they saw two women standing where the wind dissipated. One woman in silky white robes was holding a fan. The other woman in verdant robes looked serenely at them.

"Are we late?" the woman with the fan grinned.

"No! Thank you for coming, Lord Wind Master, Lord Rain Master!" A-Yuan loudly greeted before he kowtowed, Lan Jingyi and Jin Ling clumsily copying him.

Jiang Cheng and Lan Xichen also kowtowed in front of them. Jiang Cheng greeted, "Welcome to Lotus Pier, my Lords."

"Thank you, Jiang Wanyin, Lan Xichen," the one in verdant robes nodded at them before helping the children stand up. She patted Wei Yuan's head. "How are you, A-Yuan? You didn't need to kowtow every time you see me, I told you already, right?"

"But I don't see you often, Lord Rain Master.. I want to greet you properly."

"Ah, you're really cute!" the one in white robes, Wind Master, pinched him.

"Lord Wind Master, I owe you my life!" Nie Huaisang suddenly kowtowed too just as Jiang Cheng and Lan Xichen stood up, surprising them. Nie Mingjue looked shocked too.

"Ah, Huaisang-xiong. You don't owe me anything," she just smiled as she playfully patted Nie Huaisang with her fan.

"Your Highness Yin Yu," Rain Master greeted the masked ghost courteously. Jiang Cheng looked at the ghost in black robes. Did he just let a god babysit for them?!

"Queen Yushi," the man simply nodded.

"Yin Yu-xiong, do you know when His Highness Xian Le will arrive?" Wind Master asked the masked man.

The masked ghost looked at the center of the garden. "They're here."

Just as he said it, the Wen siblings materialized beside him. Hundreds of silver butterflies suddenly appeared in the middle of the garden.

The God, Xie Lian, looked different. He's wearing some elegant and expensive white robes with gold designs over red inner robes. There were silver ornaments on his long hair. One red pearl earring was dangling on his left ear. He really looked like a wealthy young prince.

The Ghost King, Hua Cheng, looked different too. He's wearing blood red robes over white inner robes. There were silver ornaments on his neck and his boots, his silver vambraces glinted as he moved. A red pearl is securely tied on his hair that is partly covering his eyepatched right eye. He looked more mature and dangerous in such formal attire.

As if they planned for it, Jiang Cheng, Lan Xichen, the Wen siblings and A-Yuan kowtowed at the same time.

"Hua Guan Wu Shen, Xue Yu Tan Hua," Lan Xichen greeted respectfully.

"Welcome to Lotus Pier, my Lords," Jiang Cheng continued.

"Thank you," Xie Lian smiled. "Feng Xin and Mu Qing could not make it, unfortunately. Sorry to keep everyone waiting."

"We arrived on time, Gege," Hua Cheng told him.

"Hua-chengzhu is correct, Your Highness," Wen Qing stated, Wen Ning nodded in agreement beside her. "We can start the ceremony as soon as Lord Black Water Master arrives."

"Black Water is already here," Hua Cheng lifted an eyebrow and looked at the lotus pond at the corner of the garden. "Hey, why are you hiding?"

The water on the pond moved. Bubbles appeared on its surface before a woman dressed in silky black robes emerged. She looked so menacing as she glared at Hua Cheng.

Nie Huaisang hid behind his brother as Jiang Cheng stared at the newcomer.

Is she..? But last time, the Black Water Master he saw was definitely a man..

"Lord Ship-Sinking Black Water, thank you for coming," Wen Qing greeted as the Wens kowtowed at her. Lan Xichen smoothly followed while Jiang Cheng almost stumbled in his

haste. Ugh, why does he always embarrass himself in the presence of the patron god of Yunmeng.

"Welcome to Lotus Pier, my Lord," Jiang Cheng greeted.

"He Xuan, stop scowling," Hua Cheng smiled at her.

+--+--+--+

A wedding is something Wei Wuxian never really thought about before. When he was young, he figured that Yu-furen would choose someone suitable for him to marry someday. After the SunShot Campaign happened, he figured that he won't get to marry anyone because of his bad reputation.

When they decided to get married, he didn't think that there were a lot of things to prepare for. When to get married? Where to get married? Who they'll tell about their marriage?

Lan Zhan found an auspicious date to get married. They were deciding between the Burial Mounds and Lan Zhan's new heavenly palace as the venue when Jiang Cheng insisted that they get married in Lotus Pier. Then they decided to invite, of course, their families, some friends and their gods.

And here he is now, about to marry his soulmate, the person he fell in love with. Shijie.. she would have loved to see this, to see him happy with the person he loves.

He saw Taizi Dianxia smile widely at them when they kowtowed to worship the heaven.

Lan Xinyi, Lan Xichen and Lan Jingyi were seated on Lan Zhan's side of the family. Jiang Cheng with A-Ling on his lap, was seated with Wen Qing, Wen Ning and A-Yuan.

He thought of them, the remaining members of their families, as he and Lan Zhan kowtowed the second time to honor their parents.

He can feel the red string on his left hand tighten as he and his soulmate kowtowed for the third time, a promise to be with each other forever.

After the wedding ceremony, their guests clapped. Some, mainly Nie Huaisang and Shi Qingxuan, reacted with shouts of delight when he grabbed Lan Zhan's face to kiss him deeply.

+--+--+--+

She agreed to attend Wei Wuxian's wedding but she didn't think Wind Master would be here too. She has been so stupid.

He Xuan stayed away from Shi Qingxuan. She sat with Yin Yu during the wedding ceremony and the wedding banquet but she can see Wind Master glancing at her from time to time.

It's really awkward. It has been hundreds of years since they've been in one place together. He Xuan really avoided Wind Master as much as possible.



The newlyweds left using a teleportation array, both were blushing happily.

Hua Cheng and Xie Lian disappeared with their death butterflies next.

Rain Master also left after some words with the Wens.

He Xuan simply gave a nod to Jiang Wanyin and stepped out. She paused and looked at the full moon for a moment before stepping on the water of the lotus pond.

"He Xuan, wait!"

She froze at the familiar voice. She could dive into the pond quickly to avoid her but she didn't.

"I.. I just wanted to say that I'm glad to see you here," the Wind Master said.

She didn't look back as she let the water on the pond consume her.

"You were my best friend.. I don't blame you about my brother.. He killed you for me.. I told you I wanted to die but you didn't kill me.."

Only her head is not fully submerged in the pond when she heard Wind Master's last words.

"I miss you.."

+--+--+--+

Xie Lian laughed as Hua Cheng pressed him down on the bed. His husband is definitely in the mood for a passionate night.

"San Lang," he cupped the ghost king's face. "I'm so happy. Remember when we got married?"

"Of course, Gege. You were so beautiful in red."

"You are always beautiful in red, San Lang," he smiled. He continued thumbing his husband's cheek as he speak his mind. "I'm so happy for them. Wei Wuxian and Lan Wangji are kind of like us."

"A ghost and a god?"

"Yes! Soulmates too!" Xie Lian beamed. "I'm glad you helped them."

"You helped them first, Gege. You listened to A-Yuan since the first day he prayed to us. I knew you wanted to help them more but being a heavenly official limited you."

"You helped them more, San Lang; you gave them options I couldn't. You protected them when they became ghosts."

"Gege, I knew you helped heal Lan Wangji that night. You placed a protective spell on Wei Wuxian's red ribbon too so no one can really hurt Lan Wangji with that ribbon tied on his

wrist," his husband smiled mischievously at him. "You are always full of spiritual energy so you were able to give him some. You healed his abused body, made him stronger."

"You really know everything.."

"We both helped them, Gege. I'm happy for them too."

This time, Xie Lian was the one who pulled himself closer so he can kiss his husband. Hua Cheng eagerly kiss back and started removing his robes.

"Didn't you think these robes were too much? It was a simple wedding.." he commented as his San Lang gently remove his belt.

"You lost a bet in the Gambler's Den, Gege. You agreed to let me dress you for the occasion," his husband reminded him.

"I think you cheated," he playfully caressed the tattoo on Hua Cheng's left arm. "I haven't lost a bet for hundreds of years--"

Xie Lian moaned, cutting off whatever he wanted to say because his San Lang caressed a sensitive spot.

"I won, fair and square, Gege. It's your fault that you didn't borrow some luck before betting in the Gambler's Den," Hua Cheng smirked. "Now, let's transfer spiritual energy using our bodies, shall we?"

+--+--+--+

They will spend their wedding night in the newly-decorated Demon-Slaughtering Cave.

They have a new spacious bed.

They will be undisturbed inside, as long as they want. Xie Lian and Hua Cheng gave them breaks on their duties so they could spend time together as newlyweds.

Wei Wuxian feels as if he is drunk even though he made sure to not drink a sip of wine. He feels floaty with giddiness and excitement.

Lan Zhan looked so good in his red wedding robes, his pale skin stood out some more. He looked so ethereal and Wei Wuxian wanted to touch him to check if he is real.

It was his soulmate who moved first. The god gently placed a hand to his neck before tilting his face. Wei Wuxian automatically closed his eyes as his Lan Zhan, now his husband, leaned in to kiss him. He can feel and taste the desire, the love, the lust.

He let his new husband remove his robes, push him on the new bed, touch him wherever he wanted.

This is the first time that they'll be fully naked with each other again; the last time was years ago, when they were fifteen, swimming in that cold spring. Of course, a lot has changed, their

bodies were more mature, hardened by war and the fights that they have endured.

Wei Wuxian tried to regulate his body temperature, let himself breathe even if he didn't need to. He closed his eyes, afraid to see the look on Lan Zhan's face.

Would Lan Zhan like this body? Ghosts have the ability to alter their appearance but Wei Wuxian didn't think of that before now. Maybe he should have made his body more perfect? He just copied how his body looked like before he died..

"Wei Ying," Lan Zhan called softly as he touched below his navel.

He opened his eyes and saw his husband looking at a very thin surgical scar on his lower dantian. It is almost not visible if you are not looking for it. He actually forgot about it.

"Ah, that's an old scar.."

"How?" Lan Zhan asked, looking directly into his eyes as he carefully touched the scar.

He internally debated if he should tell his soulmate or not. As much as it pained him, being husbands means being honest with each other.

"Removed my golden core," he looked away.

Lan Zhan froze like a statue. The Second Jade is smart, he can put two and two together.

"When?"

"Before the three months that I was gone during the SunShot Campaign."

"Wei Ying," his husband pulled him into a tight embrace. His Lan Zhan is crying. "I didn't know."

"No one was supposed to know."

"I always asked you about your sword. I'm sorry, Wei Ying," his husband sobbed.

Wei Wuxian sighed. This isn't how a wedding night should proceed.

"No need for 'thank you' and 'sorry', remember, Er-Gege? I made my choices, I made mistakes. I hurt you by always starting an argument or fight with you back then too. Let's forget about that past. It's technically a past life for us. From now on, we continue living for each other, okay?"

"You.. Jiang Wanyin.." Lan Zhan struggled to ask or say whatever is in his mind. "I.."

"Er-Gege, maybe we can talk about that some other time? I promise to tell you whatever you want, just not now, please?"

His Lan Zhan finally nodded. He wiped the Second Jade's tears away.

After a few gentle caresses, Lan Zhan moved to touch his body again and Wei Wuxian let him. He felt it when Lan Zhan touched the Wen brand on his chest then the surgical scar below his navel again.

"You are so brave, Wei Ying," his husband whispered before leaning in to kiss him again.

With only his inner pants left, Wei Wuxian also moved to remove his husband's robes, revealing his pale smooth jade-like skin inch by inch. He carefully touched the chest, the arms, the stomach. The black necklace and its black lotus-shaped pendant were very eye-catching in the canvas of pure white skin.

When he removed the robes completely, he felt the roughness of his husband's back.

He looked at his soulmate who was also looking at him, gauging his reaction to the scarred back.

Thirty-three discipline whip scars.

Lan Xichen's words came crashing at the forefront of his mind. Lan Zhan was punished because he saved Wei Wuxian from the bloodbath in Nightless City.

"Lan Zhan, can I?" he asked, motioning for his husband to turned around and show his back to him.

The Second Jade reluctantly, slowly, turned around. When Wei Wuxian saw the crisscrossing scars, tears run down his face.

Ugh, what has this night become? They ended up crying because of scars. What the hell.

He wiped at his tears and gingerly leaned down to kiss the biggest scar. Lan Zhan flinched, not expecting the gesture but stayed still as Wei Wuxian continued his gentle kisses.

The scars look ugly, uneven and painful. He knew they were not new but the memory of Lan Zhan's bloody back haunted him.

These scars are proofs of Lan Zhan's love. He mentally promised to kiss each and every scar whenever he has the chance. His husband's body needs to be worshipped.

+--+--+--+

"Sect Leader Nie Mingjue is already in Lotus Pier? Hmm.. I think this is the first official Discussion Conference after Jin Guangshan died."

"Madam Jin, ah, I mean, the new Sect Leader Jin has also arrived just this morning. She's the only female sect leader right now.."

"Is it true that Sect Leader Jiang Wanyin banned Sect Leader Yao?"

"Do you think Zewu-jun would attend?"

She walked past the table of the gossiping townspeople as she stepped out of the restaurant. She didn't intend to listen to them but they were talking loudly.

She has stayed away from huge cultivation clans since she left the LanlingJin sect. As a rogue cultivator, she travelled to remote small villages that other cultivators rarely visit. It was better for her to try and help those who rarely receive help than to compete with other cultivators in huge night hunts.

She has heard a lot of rumors but she didn't know all of the facts about the fall of Jin Guangshan. Maybe she can attend the Discussion Conference? She doesn't know if Jiang Wanyin allows rogue cultivators to attend though..

She walked to the path, a busy street leading to Lotus Pier. Everyone is busy in preparation for the Mid-Autumn Festival. A lot of stalls are selling mooncakes and lanterns.

A huge temple caught her attention. She's sure that it didn't exist in this place years ago. The plaque with the title of the Yiling Patriarch and the Light-Bearing Martial God made her eyes widen.

A lot of people are coming in and out of the temple. She curiously entered. She's seen some shrines for Wei-gongzi since the Mid-Autumn Festival last year. She's also seen some shrines for Hanguang-jun since the news of his ascension. This is the first time she's seen a temple with the two of them together.

The altar was filled with different offerings. She watched the people pray in front of the statues, most of them seemed to be couples.

There's a beautiful mural of Wei-gongzi and Lan-er-gongzi on one of the walls. Whoever the painter is, that person captured their looks almost perfectly. Even without his forehead ribbon, Hanguang-jun looked so untouchable with his expressionless face. There was a small knowing smile on the Yiling Laozu's face; it was how he looked like during the SunShot Campaign, she remembered. There's a very eye-catching red string connecting their hands.

She stared at the red string in wonder. Was it the Red String of Fate? Or does it symbolize something else?

"They're soulmates," someone suddenly said beside her.

She looked at a stranger who was smiling at her. "What?"

"Everyone who sees that painting asks about the red string. I saw you looking at it," he shrugged. "I know it is not a detail seen in other temples or shrines."

"It's actually my first time in a temple for the two of them. I've only seen individual shrines," she stated. "How did you know that they are soulmates?"

"This temple was built for them by Jiang-zongzhu himself. He didn't officially announce anything but everyone knows what the Red String of Fate symbolizes," the man said before leaning closer to whisper. "My cousin is a YunmengJiang disciple, one who personally saw

the Yiling Patriarch and The Light-Bearing Martial God together after the fight in Lanling. He said that they literally have glowing magical red strings on their hands; they're definitely lovers."

She thought of her memories of them. Wei-gongzi has always called Hanguang-jun familiarly since they were teenagers. She heard them call each other "Lan Zhan" and "Wei Ying" all the time. She remembered the look in Wei-gongzi's eyes every time Hanguang-jun was around. She remembered Hanguang-jun expressing his support when she left the LanlingJin sect because of their unfair judgement against Wei-gongzi.

They shared a special, though subtle, bond. They were very close to each other, she suddenly realized.

"They saved me from the evil Wens years ago," she said. "Now I realize how close they were.."

"You're lucky to have met them," the man smiled at her again.

When more people entered the temple, she stepped back to give them space. The man chuckled and gestured to the praying mat in front of the altar with a raised eyebrow. She nodded so he politely led her to an available space. They ended up praying beside each other.

After praying, she was a bit embarrassed that she didn't have anything to offer but the man handed her a blessed candle that she can light and place on the candle stand by the altar.

There was a comfortable silence between them as they walk to step out of the temple together.

"Thank you," she shyly smiled at him. She has met a lot of nice strangers but something feels different and warm in the man's presence.

"Ah, no worries," he has a really nice smile.

She glanced at the busy street and the barely visible entrance to Lotus Pier. "Should I..?"

"Do you have business in Lotus Pier?"

"Ah, I just want to pay my respects to Jiang-zongzhu. I knew him before I became a rogue cultivator."

"Well, I can accompany you to the entrance of Lotus Pier," the man offered. "I'm just a merchant but I know a lot of YunmengJiang sect disciples. They can help you meet Jiang-zongzhu."

She blushed, which was rare for her. Why is this guy so nice?

"If you don't mind.. I don't know any of the YunmengJiang disciples personally.."

He smiled and gestured for her to walk beside him. He's very polite and attentive, subtly guiding her through the busy street and countless people.

When they reached the gates to Lotus Pier, she noticed how the two YunmengJiang disciples who were guarding the entrance smiled at the man beside her.

"Liu Liqiang-ge, Xianhua just left for Yunping City. He should be back in the afternoon."

"I know, I met him before he left, actually," the man smiled. "I just escorted this young maiden. She wants to greet Jiang-zongzhu."

"I think I recognize you," one of the YunmengJiang disciples said as he looked at her. Then he exclaimed triumphantly, "Ah! You were a friend of our Jiang-guniang! We met each other briefly in Langya and in Carp Tower."

"Welcome to Lotus Pier," the younger disciple saluted at her. She saluted back.

Before the older YunmengJiang disciple can lead her inside Lotus Pier, she looked at the nice man she met.

"Liu Liqiang," she called, remembering the name that the YunmengJiang disciple used to address him. "I'm Luo Qingyang.. Uhm.."

"We'll be releasing blessed lanterns in front of the temple tonight," he told her, his face blushing. "See you again, then?"

"I'll see you tonight, then," she shyly answered. "Thank you."

+--+--+--+

"Mo Xuanyu, do you have all of them?"

"Yes, Huaisang-xiong!"

"Let's light them up, then we'll release them at the same time."

"Yes, Huaisang-xiong!"

Shi Qingxuan watched in amusement as a teenager and some Nie cultivators light up blessed lanterns in front of the new Wind Master temple in Qinghe. Nie Huaisang was walking around them.

He sat by his new altar, invisible to them. He decided to watch them before walking around the lively night market in Qinghe.

Nie Huaisang gave a signal and the hundreds of lanterns were released simultaneously. Shi Qingxuan smiled as he lazily fanned himself.

He can hear the chatters of the heavenly officials through the Upper Court's public communication array. Ling Wen's best Middle Court officials started counting and announcing each god's lantern count.

They first announced Taizi Dianxia's, as he was not included in the competition. More than seven thousand lanterns! Crimson Rain released the usual three thousand lanterns from Qiandeng Temple but more lanterns were recorded from Yiling and other places.

The lanterns for Crimson Rain, Black Water and Wei Wuxian were also thousands in count but they were also removed from the competition so the other heavenly officials just grumbled about the ghosts' worshippers.

Shi Qingxuan smiled at the increase of his and Yushi Huang's lantern counts. There were a lot of lanterns recorded from their shrines in Puqi Village and the new shrines called Luanzang Hill Wind Master Shrine and Luanzang Hill Rain Master Shrine.

He was amused by the neck and neck lantern count between General Nan Yang and General Xuan Zhen. It has been centuries but their worshippers in the South were still very competitive. He also noticed that the two martial gods also have shrines in Luanzang Hill.

'The Palace of Wuji, uhm.. one thousand seven hundred sixteen blessed lanterns,' the Middle Court official announced.

'Wuji? That new martial god got more than one thousand on his first Mid-Autumn Festival?'

Shi Qingxuan scoffed. The heavenly official who commented sounded rude and jealous. Didn't he consider if the martial god he's bad-mouthing is connected to the public communication array right now?

'Are you sure the count for Lan Wangji was correct?' another older heavenly official asked.

'Yes,' the Middle Court official deadpanned, probably insulted at the insinuation that the civil gods from the Palace of Ling Wen made a mistake. 'One thousand blessed lanterns came from the Luanzang Hill Wangxian Shrine.'

Shi Qingxuan snorted when he finally made the connection.

Luanzang Hill is the new name for the Burial Mounds, Wei Wuxian's territory. The Yiling Patriarch is showing his support to his husband.

Shi Qingxuan suddenly remembered A-Yuan praying to him in the simple shrine in the Burial Mounds. Seems like Wei Wuxian finally named the shrines in there.

'Congratulations, Lan Wangji,' Taizi Dianxia's voice suddenly came through the public communication array, effectively stopping the complaining heavenly officials.

'Thank you, Your Highness,' a neutral voice replied, making those complaining heavenly officials in the Heavenly Court freeze.

Shi Qingxuan wanted to laugh out loud but he bit his lip to stop himself.

He knew it. Lan Wangji, and probably Wei Wuxian too, was just silently listening to the public communication array like him.



Ah, his new friends make things in the heavenly realm more interesting and amusing.

+--+--+--+

"Are you sure it's okay for me to be here?" his husband asked, his tone teasing. His husband petted the black and white rabbits that were still jumping around them.

The two of them were behind his palace, watching the blessed lanterns fly from the mortal realm to the heavenly realm.

"Of course," he whispered before he kissed his husband's cheek. He disconnected himself from the heavenly officials' communication array before giving his full attention to his husband. "Wei Ying, I love you."

Since they agreed that 'thank you' and 'sorry' were not needed between them anymore, he started saying 'I love you' to express his gratitude and love to his husband. He loved how Wei Ying still blushed every time.

"Lan Zhan! Don't casually say those words! I can't--" Wei Ying whined before he moved closer to hide his red face on his shoulder. "I am devoted to you, you know that, right? Those lanterns.. I wanted to surprise you, okay?"

"Very nice surprise. So grateful for your love, Husband," he tenderly said as he played with his soulmate's hair.

He was suddenly pushed down on the ground.

"Lan Zhan, I love you," Wei Ying said as he positioned himself on top of him. "Let me worship you, Husband."

He responded by pulling his husband into a rough kiss. Wei Ying enthusiastically kissed back and tugged on his robes.

The moon, the stars, the lanterns and the rabbits would witness them make love..

+--+--+--+

"Do you think A-Song would like this?"

"Of course, Gege," he said as he removed a dirt on his husband's cheek.

"Meng Su invited us to a meal to celebrate A-Song's birthday but I'll be in the Heavenly Court on that day. We should give this toy to him when we arrive in Puqi Village."

He smiled at his Gege's enthusiasm.

Meng Su, formerly Qin Su, was surprised when she met them in the Puqi Shrine but she kept their identities a secret to the villagers. She has volunteered to help teach the village children for free. Gege liked her gentle personality.

"Are you tired, Gege?" he asked as he opened a water container to make his husband drink.

"I'm fine, San Lang," his Gege smiled. The older man wouldn't even let him carry the bag of scraps they collected.

He waved his hand to stop a cart on the road. The cart contained some fruits and vegetables.

"Can we get a ride? My Gege is tired," he asked politely, observing the young man and the young woman who were riding the front of the cart.

"It's too hot to walk in this weather. We have some space beside the boxes of fruits, would that be okay?" the man kindly gestured to the cart. There was enough space for the two of them.

"Yes! That's more than okay!" he gave a charming smile, making the man smile back. He helped his Gege get on the cart.

"We're headed to Yiling," the woman looked back at them as the man made the horses move to pull the cart. She took two apples from a box and handed it to them. She smiled, "Where are you both headed?"

"We travel around. We pick scraps for a living," he answered as he received the apples. "We have friends in Yiling, how lucky we met you!"

"Thank you, my lady," Gege bowed at her.

"Ah, my name is Luo Qingyang, and this is Liu Liqiang," she introduced them, the man looked at them for a moment to politely bow before looking back to the road ahead of them.

"My name is Hua Xie and this is my Hong-er," Gege patted his head lovingly as he introduced them. "Thank you for letting us travel to Yiling with you."

The nice couple let them rest quietly as the cart traveled in a moderate speed. He amused himself by playing with his Gege's hand. His husband looked at him fondly.

"Gege," he leaned in and whispered. "They are soulmates too."

His Gege quickly pecked his lips. "I know."

+--+--+--+

Lotus Pier would be their new home.

A-Yuan and A-Yi would be sharing a room. They're best friends so they were happy with the arrangement.

Rich-gege gave him the original painting of The God and The Ghost King. It was missing from Xian-gege's cave when they came back to the Burial Mounds so he didn't know where Rich-gege got it but he's very happy that it was found. The two silver butterflies on the painting were his grass butterflies after all!

Xian-gege gave him a painting of him and Rich-gege as he requested. A-Yuan whined for it, stating that he'll miss them when they're working and he's studying.

He placed the paintings on the wall near his bed.

On his first night in Lotus Pier, when Lan Jingyi finally fell asleep, he knelt by his bedside.

"Your Highness, Red Ghost King, thank you for always looking after us. I will study here in Lotus Pier from now on. I promise that I will continue practicing what Your Highness has already taught me. I will also tell my new friends stories about the two of you. Please continue looking after all of your followers; we are all blessed to know nice immortal beings like the two of you. Thank you for everything."

He also said his prayers to Rain Master, Wind Master, Black Water Master, General Nan Yang and General Xuan Zhen.

"Rich-gege, Xian-gege, I love you both. Thank you for saving me and giving me a home. I pray that you would continue helping nice people and nice ghosts. I miss you both already but I promise to study hard and do my best to be a good cultivator like you both."

He laid down on his new bed. He can't sleep. After a few minutes of him rolling in bed restlessly, he heard a song.

The song sounded familiar. The sound of the dizi and the guqin played the familiar melody really well.

He felt some tears in his eyes. This is the song that Xian-gege would sing to him if he can't sleep. This is the song that Rich-gege sung to his Xian-gege..

He felt himself relax and drift into a deep peaceful sleep.

+--+--+--+

he xuan and shi qingxuan [pic.twitter.com/vpdmn4xpYK](https://pic.twitter.com/vpdmn4xpYK)

— pencil\_0126 (@0126Pencil) [January 5, 2021](#)

[#hualian](#) [pic.twitter.com/KJfgnrJHSv](https://pic.twitter.com/KJfgnrJHSv)

— pencil\_0126 (@0126Pencil) [January 4, 2021](#)

[#wangxian](#) [pic.twitter.com/B7B07fimjC](https://pic.twitter.com/B7B07fimjC)

— pencil\_0126 (@0126Pencil) [January 4, 2021](#)

+--+--+--+

+--+--+--+

- \* In this fanfic, Wen Ning woke up as a Menace-level ghost after letting his fierce corpse body rest.
- \* I really looked into Chinese traditional wedding customs but I disregarded my research because most of customs are for normal marriages. Since this is a fictional cutsleeve wedding, I only kept the three kowtows; that's the most important part of the ceremony anyway.
- \* I think HuaLian got more action than WangXian. I'm sorry. I can't write explicit love making. Asdfghjkl.
- \* I made the name of Mianmian's future husband up. Hahahaha.
- \* I also shamelessly named LWJ's palace as The Palace of Wuji. I thought it was a brilliant idea, okay?! Don't fight me.
- \* 'Luanzang Hill' was the original term that Exiled Rebels Scanlations used to refer to the Burial Mounds so in this fanfic, I used Luanzang Hill as another name for the new Burial Mounds.
- \* Yeah, Wangxian is the name I used for LWJ's shrine in Luanzang Hill. Waaaaaaah.
- \* I think LWJ would be that god who would bring rabbits to the heavenly realm.
- \* I love Shi Qingxuan and He Xuan.. it would probably take a few more centuries before they can be friends again. (Xie Lian and Hua Cheng should make more situations for them to meet. Hahaha.)
- \* LXC would stay as an independent cultivator in Caiyi Town. He has NMJ's and JC's support so if Lans who left Cloud Recesses ask him for help, he sends them to Qinghe or Yunmeng. I think he'd stay in the mortal realm, watching over young disciples for a few more years, even decades. LWJ did say that he'll wait for him whenever he wants to accept the post in LWJ's palace. I also think that it's possible for LXC to cultivate into immortality like Baoshan Sanren.

+--+--+--+

Hi guys! I just want to thank everyone for reading this fic! I can't thank you enough!

I read all the comments that my fics receive. The comments in this fic often make my shitty days better. I always re-read the nice words from the readers who doesn't really know me but are still very nice to me..

Writing is a way for me to share my thoughts and to make up happier stories because real life really sucks for me. Ugh.

This fic is a personal project, something I was hesitant to continue but still wanted to share anyway. I can't believe I completed this story..

I just wanted a story with HuaLian and WangXian living happily ever after.

I want to thank MXTX too. Her novels gave us these amazing fandoms.

+--+--+--+

English is not my first language. Tbh, I can't even speak Filipino, our country's national language, fluently because I was born and raised in a family who primarily used two Visayan dialects. So yeah, English is kinda my fourth language..

Someone commented on my other MDZS fic about my grammatical errors, about me writing in both past and present tenses and about me using changes of POVs that made them confused and uncomfortable.

I'm sorry. I know there are some misspelled words and other errors within this story too. I also wrote this story in a mix of past and present tenses. This story also has a lot of POVs. Asdfghjkl.

I am not perfect. I have no beta or editor. I wrote this by myself, mostly for myself. I hope that my mistakes didn't make the story difficult to understand.

I'm sorry for any confusion. I'm sorry for not meeting expectations too.

Thank you for everything, everyone!

+--+--+--+

Regarding the MDZS canon movies:

- "The Living Dead" -- post CQL/The Untamed canon; Wen Ning and Lan Sizhui on a night hunt 😊

- "Fatal Journey" -- CQL/The Untamed canon-compliant; the story's focus is the Nie bros, pls prepare tissues. In the novel, WWX theorized that NHS is the mastermind of JGY's fall but he wasn't able to truly confirm it. This movie basically confirms it. NHS's expression in the ending is so asdfghjkl. I love the Nies. 😭

I'm posting this because some people asked about Fatal Journey after reading the A/N in the previous chapter.

You can use the WeTV app to watch these two movies but these movies are for VIP members. WeTV app VIP costs less than two US dollars for 1 month so it's still cheaper compared to other streaming apps. It is one legal way to watch and support these movies.

The Untamed and The Untamed Special Edition are available for free (VIP membership not needed) in the WeTV app too so you can rewatch the series if you want to try using the app.

Other Chinese dramas (like Nirvana in Fire), variety shows (like Produce 101 China) and Chinese animes (like The King's Avatar) are also available. A lot of Korean and Thai dramas are there too!

PS. I'm not endorsing the WeTV app to gain anything (they're not paying me or anything). I am just sharing about the app I use to watch my favorite shows.

+--+--+--+

# Years Later: At Dafan Mountain

## Chapter Notes

[Hi! Please click this link if you want to read this fic in Spanish! Lan\\_sizhui\\_13 is working hard to translate it! Thank you!!!](#)

[You can also check out Mondraxter's Spanish translation here!](#)

[Russian translation is now available through the hard work of Anhelga!](#)

06/25/22: THANK YOU FOR THE 4300+ KUDOS, GUYS!!! THIS FIC MEANS A LOT TO ME.. 😭

+--+--+--+

inspired by: MDZS donghua episode 2

+--+--+--+

THANK YOU SO MUCH FOR READING THIS FIC!!! PLS CONTINUE SUPPORTING MXTX AND HER AMAZING WORKS!!!

+--+--+--+

See the end of the chapter for more [notes](#)

+--+--+--+

Jin Ling wanted to use deity-binding nets to capture the soul-consuming monster. Jin-zongzhu, his grandmother, agreed and purchased four hundred deity-binding nets for him but Jiang-zongzhu didn't approve of his plan. Jin Ling has been grumpy since then.

"What a bad day," the youngest in their group grumbled as he walked ahead of them. "Stop following me, please."

"Who's following you? Dafan Mountain is not yours," Jingyi answered with a huff.

The LanlingJin sect heir turned around just to shout, "You, shut up!"

"What did you say?!" Jingyi hissed and unsheathed his sword.

"I'm not afraid of you!" Jin Ling screamed as he attacked with his sword too.

"Ah.. why is there another fight.." he sighed as he watched the two. He raised his hand to call their attention but he was ignored.

"Sizhui-xiong, are they always like this? What should we do?" Ouyang Zizhen, a guest disciple from Baling who is studying with them in Lotus Pier this year, asked worriedly.

"The three of us have been friends since we were young kids but those two always get into petty arguments," he sheepishly explained.

As the oldest between the four of them, Wei Sizhui should be leading them in this night hunt but things aren't going according to his plans.

He just hoped that they would capture something. He didn't want to disappoint their sect leader. He knew Sect Leader Jiang Wanyin has expectations.

As Jin Ling swung his sword to attack, Lan Jingyi dodged by jumping over his head. When he was behind the Jin heir, Jingyi kicked him. Jin Ling careened into a dark cave. Ouyang Zizhen gasped as Wei Sizhui's eyes widened in surprise.

"You pushed him into that?!"

"But I didn't hurt him! He fell in by himself," Jingyi reasoned out. "Hey! Jin Ling!" he shouted at the dark entrance of the cave.

Wei Sizhui looked at his fellow Jiang disciple sharply. Their sect leader will break their legs if something happened to Jin Ling.

He sighed and looked seriously at Jingyi and Zizhen. He motioned for them to follow him.

Lan Jingyi used a talisman to light their way.

"This place is huge," Ouyang Zizhen commented as they walked forward.

"This must be a ritual site of the villagers," Jingyi said when they noticed some unlit candles.

They walked some more until they saw a huge statue.

Wei Sizhui looked up to check the dancing statue's features. He furrowed his eyebrows. He didn't recognize this goddess, something very rare for him because he knew a lot of things about heavenly beings.

"This is..?"

Something moved on the side.



"Who's there?!" Lan Jingyi shouted as he pointed the fire talisman to the side.

A wide-eyed face was illuminated causing Lan Jingyi to scream in fright. Ouyang Zizhen clutched at Wei Sizhui's arm in surprise.

Wei Sizhui calmly used another talisman to immediately light the candles around them. When the candles lit up the cave, they saw Jin Ling frowning at them.

"Look how scared you are! You make me laugh!" Jin Ling scoffed at Jingyi while crossing his arms on his chest.

"Pretending as a ghost at your age, how immature!" Jingyi heatedly argued.

"Scared of ghosts at your age, you're more immature!"

"You're the more immature one!"

Ouyang Zizhen tried to mediate. "Please don't fight again."

Wei Sizhui sighed at them. He's so glad his cousin was not hurt in any way.

He looked up at the statue again. Something about it has been bothering him. He can't explain what.

As he observed closely, the statue's eyes moved to look at them.

"The goddess statue's eyes moved just now," he said loudly, stopping the argument between Jin Ling and Lan Jingyi. Ouyang Zizhen looked at him as if he lost his mind.

"What a clumsy attempt at scaring others. Who'd believe that?" Jin Ling said with a tremble in his voice. He abruptly looked at the statue and then back at Sizhui. "Hey, Yuan-ge! It didn't move, okay?!"

"Haha! You're really frightened!" Jingyi interjected, taking the chance to tease the younger.

"That's enough. I honestly saw it," he reprimanded.

"Are you sure, Sizhui-xiong?" Ouyang Zizhen asked.

"Is there something wrong with your eyes, Ge? How could a stone move by itself?" Jin Ling frowned at him.

Just as Jin Ling finished speaking, a gust of wind passed inside the cave, causing the candles' lights to sway but instead of the lights going off, the wind caused more candles inside the cave to light up. The whole place was surrounded with an eerie red glow.

"This is.." Jin Ling warily said as he looked around.

In a split second, a huge hand attacked.

"Watch out!" Jingyi shouted as he threw himself to push Jin Ling away from the danger.

The two rolled on the ground but were both unharmed otherwise. Wei Sizhui glared at the retreating hand of the statue as he grabbed Zizhen's arm to make him jump further away from the statue.

The statue suddenly stood up from her dancing pose and looked smugly at them.

Wei Sizhui looked at his partner. Lan Jingyi looked back and nodded.

"Bring A-Ling to safety," he told Ouyang Zizhen before jumping to attack the statue with Jingyi. The BalingOuyang sect heir helped the LanlingJin sect heir stand up and move away.

They used the statue's arms as a path to reach its upper body. Wei Sizhui slapped a suppressing talisman on its back causing the statue to moan in anger and use all of its six arms simultaneously to attack them.

The force of the arms' attacks made the cave shake. The four of them jumped out of the hole that the statue made on the cave roof.

When they were out of the cave, they found themselves in the middle of a forest. The ground that they were standing on quaked and the statue also came out. It was smiling maliciously at them.

Cultivators from minor sects suddenly came too.

"Haha! This is worth a fight, let's take it down now," a cultivator from the Yao sect told his martial brothers. Jin Ling glared at their arrogance before attacking the statue.

Wei Sizhui knew about Jin Ling's competitiveness but sometimes he just want his cousin to stop and think first.

They watched as Jin Ling dodged the statue's arms. It seems like Suihua did not make any dent on the statue. Wei Sizhui clenched his fist on Suibian's hilt. What can they do if their spiritual swords were useless?

The older cultivators from minor sects surrounded the statue.

Wei Sizhui took the chance to run to Jin Ling's side. Jingyi and Zizhen followed him.

As the four of them stood together, the arrogant Yao sect cultivator jumped on a tree and threw a bell on the air. "Deploy magic tool!"

An array expanded above the statue and the bell became gigantic. The bell descended on the statue, covering it completely.

The four of them covered their faces from the strong gust of wind and dust that the giant bell caused.

"Haha! It's subdued!" the Yao sect cultivator exclaimed happily as he touched the giant bell. "We hunted lowly fierce corpses all night, we finally caught a big one."

The giant bell shook and cracks appeared on its surface before one of the statue's hands punched a hole in the bell. The hand grabbed the Yao sect cultivator's head, lifting the poor man from the ground. His martial brothers watched in horror but did not approach to help him. The other cultivators became hesitant to attack too.

The bell exploded into nothingness. The statue smiled at them as fire spread on the forest around them. The statue grabbed a random cultivator and ate him. That made the other cultivators back away in disgust and fear.

"Jingyi, release the signal!" he commanded.

"Yes, Dashixiong!"

The symbol of YunmengJiang lit up in the night sky.

He wanted to hit his own head for not thinking of that earlier.

Jiang-zongzhu stayed at the temple of Rain Master near the foot of Dafan Mountain. The other senior YunmengJiang disciples should be scattered around the mountain too. The four of them were the only junior disciples allowed to join this night hunt. As the Head Disciple of the juniors, he has been negligent.

He prayed for help to come to them as soon as possible.

As the statue ate another cultivator, Wei Sizhui pulled his dizi out and played the Song of Vanquish. He needed to buy time for his seniors.

The goddess statue glared at him in annoyance. It roared and one of its hands attacked him.

"Sizhui-xiong!" Ouyang Zizhen shouted and created a protective array around them. The barrier stopped the hand but Wei Sizhui knew it wouldn't last for long because it is powered by Zizhen's limited spiritual energy. Lan Jingyi and Jin Ling unsheathed their swords again, preparing to defend their group.

A blur passed by them and attacked the goddess. Black smoke suddenly obscured their vision but they can hear the sounds of fighting. They saw one of the statue's arms get flung away. Wei Sizhui almost laughed at Lan Jingyi's incredulous expression.

The other cultivators from minor sects were also wary but they didn't try to attack the smoke.

The smoke didn't feel demonic but it was definitely not normal. The four of them stayed alert and on edge, waiting for the goddess statue to attack them again.

More pounding sounds were heard before one final groan was heard. Then the forest suddenly became quiet, only the crackles of the still-spreading fire can be heard around them.

Then the night sky opened and a very bright light beam landed within the smoke. There was a sudden ringing in his ears, making him dizzy as he gasped in pain. He heard his fellow juniors react the same way.

The protective array disappeared as Ouyang Zizhen almost lost his consciousness. He supported the BalingOuyang sect heir's body as his dizziness subsided. Lan Jingyi and Jin Ling have their arms around each other as they simultaneously groaned in pain.

"Ah, my radishes, sorry about that," a very familiar voice said.

"Here, A-Yuan," a piece of something sweet was pressed on his mouth. He instinctively opened his mouth because of the familiar words and gesture. He can feel his spiritual energy soaring and his body healing.

He didn't realize that he closed his eyes until he needed to open them to look around. The smoke was gone and the other cultivators were passed out.

His uncle was smiling in front of him and a few steps away from them..

His parents.. they're here too..

"Yiling Laozu, Hanguang Zhenjun," he kowtowed. Lan Jingyi, Jin Ling and Ouyang Zizhen also copied him though the BalingOuyang sect heir's eyes were so wide in disbelief. "We are honored to be in your presence."

"Ah, my baby! You don't need to do that!" the Yiling Patriarch exclaimed.

Wei Sizhui's uncle made them stand up as his parents approached them.

"Dajiu! You said that you don't usually go on night hunts anymore!" Jin Ling tried to look grumpy but he's not fooling anyone. He obviously looked happy, his eyes are shining in excitement.

"I don't," Wei Wuxian said as he hugged Jin Ling to his chest. The LanlingJin sect heir protested weakly before hugging back. "This isn't a simple night hunt though."

"What do you mean, Wei-chengzhu?" Lan Jingyi asked.

Wei Wuxian predictably turned to him to hug him next. "Taizi Dianxia has been looking for the culprit. The villagers has been praying for help since the disappearance of the first soul. We knew cultivators were looking for the culprit too so we observed what they would do. Then A-Ning, who knew the ins and outs of Dafan Mountain because he used to live here, mentioned about a naturally-formed statue in a remote cave.. And here you are! My radishes, the youngest cultivators in this night hunt, you actually found her!"

"So.. it was really the goddess? She consumed the innocent humans' souls?" Ouyang Zizhen frowned in thought.

"Ah, Ouyang heir! Thank you for being A-Yuan's friend!" Wei Wuxian exclaimed and patted his head, surprising Zizhen. "And yes, the goddess. She's a sad case.. There are a lot of heavenly officials, you know? She was probably forgotten as thousands of years passed by. She created her temple and her statue in that cave herself. When people started coming to ask her for things again, she tried to give them what they wanted but she needed something in exchange because she doesn't have any other resources. She took the souls of the wishers and

got greedier as she consumed more souls. So she became evil and heavenly officials needed to capture her. Lan Zhan is here to take her actually."

"Thank you for your assistance, Hanguang Zhenjun," Ouyang Zizhen shyly saluted.

"Wei Ying and Wen Qionglin captured the goddess. Just arrived, didn't do anything," the martial god stated. He was holding a daruma doll.

"Hahahaha! Lan Zhan!" the Yiling Patriarch laughed out loud. "I'm sorry for doing your job, Lan-er-gege!"

"You didn't arrive together?" he ask his parents.

"A-Ning and I just arrived a bit earlier so A-Ning fought the goddess; we were patrolling around Dafan Mountain when we saw YunmengJiang's signal flare. Lan Zhan came down from the heavenly realm just now; blame him for your headaches!" Wei Wuxian answered him. Then the ghost tenderly cupped his cheek before saying, "You did a great job, A-Yuan. The Song of Vanquish still affected and deterred her so she wasn't ready when A-Ning attacked."

"I miss you," he whispered.

"We miss you too, my radish. We knew you're busy with your studies," Wei Wuxian, his Xian-gege, his Baba, hugged him tightly. "You just came back from your trip with my shishu, right?"

"Yes.." he nodded as he hugged back. "Thank you for taking care of us always."

They hugged for a few minutes more. He couldn't care less if he's being childish. He really missed them.

"Wei-gongzi," his uncle called making Wei Wuxian sigh.

"We need to go now, my radishes," the Yiling Patriarch told everyone while still hugging him. "Tell A-Cheng that we'll visit Lotus Pier on Zhongyuan Festival. Help me convince him to let me take you guys to visit the Ghost City."

"I've been asking Jiujiu but he keeps on refusing to give us permission!" Jin Ling whined.

"That's my fault. I lost sight of you when you were nine. I guess he hasn't forgotten that. Hahahaha!"

"That was four years ago! I want to visit again!"

"Just continue pestering him!" Wei Wuxian grinned. "A-Yuan, I trust you to write a complete night hunt report for him. Let him decide what to tell the other cultivation clans."

He nodded and finally let go. He was about to step back when his other father hugged him wordlessly for a moment.

This god, his Rich-gege, his A-Die, has always been a man of few words but his love can be felt in his tender hugs and his caring gestures.

"Here, A-Yuan," his uncle handed a small orb-like object. "It contains s-some of the souls she consumed. We can not be sure if they are damaged though. Jiang-zongzhu should handle this matter too."

"Okay, Ning-shushu," he hugged his uncle too.

"Jiejie missed you too. She's working on something with Rain Master right now," Wen Ning said as he patted his head.

Lan Jingyi and Jin Ling whined to his uncle about archery lessons after their hug. The Ghost General can not promise them any specific date but still nodded at their request.

Wei Wuxian wrapped the four of them in a group hug before finally disappearing with Lan Wangji and Wen Ning.

The four of them saluted in respect as the three immortals left them.

"I.. I didn't know that you guys are personally acquainted with the Yiling Patriarch and the Light-Bearing Martial God," Ouyang Zizhen commented. "And the Gui Jiangjun.."

"Jin Ling is Wei Wuxian's nephew and Lan Jingyi is actually Lan Wangji's cousin," Wei Sizhui smiled at the still-starstruck disciple. "They adopted me when I was still a small child."

"It's kind of an open secret in Yunmeng," Jin Ling interjected. "Everyone knows but they don't openly talk to outsiders about it."

"It's to protect us," Lan Jingyi added. "Immortals like them are powerful. If bad people knew about our connection to them, they could hurt us to hurt them."

Ouyang Zizhen nodded in understanding.

"It's okay, A-Zhen. They decided to show themselves to you which means they accept you. From now on, you'll be in their care too."

"Really?" the BalingOuyang sect heir asked excitedly.

"Dajiu liked you," Jin Ling answered. "We like you. When I turn fifteen, you'll be our sworn brother."

"A-Ling, give him a choice in that matter," he reprimanded before explaining. "After Rulan here turns fifteen, him, Jingyi and I will do a ceremony to be sworn brothers. Would you like to be our fourth sworn brother?"

"Of course, I'd love too!" Ouyang Zizhen hugged him. "It will be an honor for me, Sizhui-xiong. I'm just a weak junior cultivator from a minor clan but the three of you befriended me.."

"You are a nice kid, Zizhen!" Jingyi patted him. "You're not weak! You protected us earlier!"

"Yeah! If you feel like you're lacking on something, you can tell us and we'll train and study with you," Jin Ling added.

"As if you could! You stay in Carp Tower most of the time now!" Jingyi scoffed at the youngest.

"I can come to Lotus Pier anytime!" Jin Ling scowled.

As they continued to argue, the unconscious cultivators started groaning and waking up.

The senior disciples of YunmengJiang sect suddenly came flying on their swords too. Jiang Wanyin-zongzhu looked pissed as he landed in front of them.

"What happened?! Are you guys okay?!"

"We're fine, Jiang-zongzhu," he saluted. "The soul-consuming creature has been captured."

"Good! I thought something really bad happened. We couldn't get here quickly because of some absurd arrays."

"We'll tell you what happened, Jiang-zongzhu. Let's help put out the fire for now," he calmly stated.

"Where is that human-eating statue?!" one of the newly-awakened cultivators suddenly asked frantically.

Jiang Wanyin looked at Wei Sizhui with a raised eyebrow. He just shook his head, not wanting to answer anyone before he can tell everything to Jiang Wanyin.

Fortunately, their sect leader understood.

"The monster has been defeated," the Jiang sect leader answered the frantic cultivator with a straight face. "I can see that you have suffered from the fight. Everyone, please go back to the village and get yourselves checked by a healer."

The other cultivators who just woke up were just as confused but they didn't ask again.

Those cultivators whose martial brothers were eaten by the goddess statue silently gathered any remains they can find. They left first, not wanting to stay in the burning forest that caused them trauma.

At the end, only the disciples from YunmengJiang sect were left to put out the fire on the forest.

+--+--+--+

+--+--+--+

Wei Yuan zi Sizhui:

- now resides in Lotus Pier
- official story to everyone outside of Yunmeng: an orphan that Jiang Wanyin adopted; was given the surname Wei in memory of the Jiang Wanyin's brother; probable sect heir
- secretly but officially listed as Wei Wuxian and Lan Wangji's son in the YunmengJiang clan's ancestral records.
- only addresses Jiang Wanyin and Lan Xichen as his uncles in private
- Dashixiong of the YunmengJiang juniors
- very popular in their cultivation world; most sought-after gentleman of their generation
- personally takes care of the shrines within the Lotus Pier
- knows a lot about god and goddesses because he personally met some of them
- has actually been to the heavenly realm; visited the Palace of Wuji and the Palace of Wind Master when he was younger
- has the permission and the ability to visit the new Burial Mounds anytime
- very familiar with the Ghost City; everyone there knew that Hua-chengzhu is fond of him

Lan Jingyi:

- now resides in Lotus Pier
- Wei Yuan's best friend and partner-in-crime since they were young
- impulsive and hot-headed but still very skilled for his age, second only to Sizhui
- has some medical training because of his father
- still goes to Gusu to visit Caiyi Town, sometimes with his father, sometimes with his friends; always stays with Zewu-jun in Hanguang Zhenjun's temple when he is in town
- knows a lot about gods and goddesses too
- afraid of the unusual creatures in the Ghost City

Ouyang Zizhen:

- now resides in Lotus Pier as a guest disciple
- only son but has a lot of female cousins who taught him poetry and other arts since he was young
- romantic and poetic
- didn't like his father's advice to befriend other sect heirs to gain allies; he wanted to genuinely be friends with other people his age, whether they are sect heirs or servants or non-cultivators
- interested with the history of clans and the legends of god and goddesses; always accompanies Wei Sizhui when the older goes to shrines or temples
- curious about the Xinxian City and the Ghost City



Jin Ling zi Rulan:

-- now resides in Carp Tower

-- LanlingJin sect heir; expected to be sect leader when his grandmother, Madam Jin, decides that he's ready

-- his Jiujiu gave him a spiritual dog when he was young, which he named Fairy; his dog mainly stays in Carp Tower though because dogs are banned from Lotus Pier

-- learned the truth about his family at a young age; accepted the deaths of his parents as accidents; accepted Wen Ning's apology and accepted Wei Wuxian as his dajiu; he thinks having a powerful ghost as an uncle is so cool

-- still flies to and from Lotus Pier whenever he wants, stressing Madam Jin and Jiang Wanyin both when he suddenly goes missing

-- likes the new Burial Mounds and the Ghost City because ghost towns fascinate him; he's also afraid of the creatures in the Ghost City but he knew they wouldn't hurt him because he's the Yiling Patriarch's nephew

+--+--+--+

Just a glimpse at the fantastic junior quartet's future.

I'd like to imagine A-Yuan as the calm dashixiong of the YunmengJiang sect junior disciples.

I think Lan Jingyi would really fit being a YunmengJiang sect disciple.

Ouyang Zizhen would be the best guest disciple in Lotus Pier.

A-Ling would still be that lovable brat-of-a-maknae.

Thank you very much for reading this story!!!

+--+--+--+

\* In the MDZS audio drama, A-Yuan did call Wen Ning as his "Ning-shushu". It confirmed that A-Yuan's biological father was Wen Qing and Wen Ning's cousin.

\* "Zhenjun" means "True Lord". In the TGCF novel translation, it was explained as a suffix used for immortals because in the Daoist sense, 'immortals, those who have achieved enlightenment are perfect beings'. I wanted to use it for LWJ, please don't

throw stones at me! Since I made him a god, I think Hanguang Zhenjun would be a respectful improvement on his original title Hanguang Jun.

\* "Gui Jiangjun" is the Chinese name for "Ghost General".

\* Just to clarify, in this fanfic, I made up the idea of Lan Jingyi as the Twin Jades' cousin. Lan Jingyi was shown as a direct descendant/inner disciple of the GusuLan clan in canon but there was no specific familial relationship explained.

\* In this fanfic, Wen Ning gave the four juniors something (the one he directly put on A-Yuan's mouth) to regain their spiritual energy. When I wrote that part, I was thinking of the medicine that Nan Feng had when they were in the Banyue Pass in TGCF but I think it became somewhat like the magic beans in Dragonball Z. Asdfghjkl. Sorry.

-----

Works inspired by this one

Please [drop by the Archive and comment](#) to let the creator know if you enjoyed their work!